ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02300 5280
REYNO
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
Gc
977.201
W36F
v.1
pt.2
2212106

MEMOIRS

OF

WAYNE COUNTY

AND THE

CITY OF RICHMOND

INDIANA

FROM THE EARLIEST HISTORICAL TIMES DOWN TO THE PRESENT, INCLUDING A GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD OF REPRESENTATIVE FAMILIES IN WAYNE COUNTY

HON. HENRY CLAY FOX, EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I.

Pt. 2

Yc
977.201
H36f
v.1

MADISON, WISCONSIN
WESTERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
1912

Allen County Public Library
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

F. 19

2212106

CHAPTER XVII.

HOMICIDE TRIALS IN WAYNE COUNTY.

(By Judge Henry C. Fox.)

LEGAL EXECUTIONS—HENRY CHRYST—DISSENTING OPINION OF JUDGE EGGLESTON—NATHANIEL S. BATES—CASES IN WHICH JUDGE FOX PARTICIPATED AS ATTORNEY—CASES IN WHICH HE OFFICIATED AS JUDGE—INTEMPERANCE THE PARENT OF CRIME.

Salisbury, as is well known, was the first county seat of Wayne county. This was years ago. It has not only ceased to be the county seat, but has ceased to exist. It is now only a matter of memory, for its very foundations have been ploughed up. The courts were held in Salisbury as long as it was the county seat. As far as we have any record, the first court was organized and held in Salisbury on Oct. 3, 1815. On that day, the record recites, the presiding judge, Elijah Sparks, failed to appear. George Hunt, who had been appointed and commissioned as clerk, was present, but no one having authority to administer to him the oath of office, the court for that reason adjourned until the next term.

The next term of court began on March 6, 1816, Judge Sparks being present as presiding judge and Aaron Martin and Peter Fleming as associate judges. John Turner was sheriff and George Hunt was clerk. A grand jury was empaneled. The first case tried was entitled Thomas Nealy vs. Christopher Rodgers, in which an application for an injunction was made. The first criminal case was entitled The United States vs. John Stewart and was a prosecution for larceny. A jury of twelve men were empaneled and the evidence was heard. The case was argued, and after the court had charged the jury they retired for deliberation and deliberated by separating and going home without returning a verdict. The sheriff reported the fact to the court the next morning and asked that the jurors he cited to appear at the next term of court to show cause why they should not be fined for contempt. At the next term

they all appeared, and after being sworn they each gave their several excuses, which were so satisfactory to the court that he excused them upon the payment of the costs. No verdict was ever returned and so the defendant escaped.

The first divorce case ever tried in Wayne county was tried on June 9, 1817, and was entitled Sarah McKee vs. William McKee. The record recites that notice of the pendency of the suit was given by publication in the "Western Eagle" for eight weeks. The divorce was granted and the plaintiff was given the custody of the minor children and $200 in alimony. This case may be regarded as the divorce germ in Wayne county and it has been so well cultivated that it is now wonderfully productive, there being now pending on the docket of the Wayne Circuit Court about forty divorce cases.

I come now to the important homicide or murder cases that have been tried in our courts, especially those that transpired since I have been a practicing attorney, which is now about forty-eight years. Wayne county has had three county seats—Salisbury, Centerville, and Richmond—and in each one a man has been hanged for the crime of murder. While Indiana was still a Territory, Henry Chryst killed his son-in-law, a man by the name of Chambers, in Washington township in this county. He was indicted and tried for murder in the first degree. Tradition has it that his daughter, Mrs. Chambers, had frequently complained to her father about the cruel treatment of her husband. Chryst went to their house, got into an altercation with Chambers, and attempted to stab him with a butcher knife. Chambers ran and as he ran Chryst shot him with a rifle and killed him. The case upon the records is entitled United States vs. Henry Chryst. The case was tried on March 7, 1817, and on the next day the jury returned a verdict of guilty. Thereupon the court, after overruling a motion for a new trial, sentenced him to be hanged in the public square in Salisbury on the first day of the following April, which was done. The principal witnesses against Chryst were his daughter—Mrs. Chambers—his wife and minor son. It is said that when his son took the witness chair, the defendant remarked to him: "Now, my son, tell the truth, if it convicts your father." After the execution it is said that the son took the body and conveyed it to the family residence on a sled in the night time, through the woods, a distance of ten miles.

The next person to suffer the death penalty was Hampshire Pitts, who was hanged in Centerville. Pitts was a colored man and had killed another man of the same race named William Mail, the

crime being committed about four miles north of Richmond, on what is now known as the Strawbridge farm. He was promptly arrested, indicted, and tried for murder, James Rariden prosecuting. The trial began on Nov. 6, 1822, and on the 8th a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree was returned. The court in that day consisted of three judges—a presiding judge who, as a rule, was an educated and trained lawyer, and two associate judges, who were usually farmers and without any legal training whatever. The theory seems to have been that justice could not be administered properly unless the learning and ability of the presiding judge was hampered and handicapped by the inexperience of two associate judges who knew nothing about law. After the verdict was returned against Pitts a motion for a new trial was promptly filed. The court at the time consisted of Judge Miles C. Eggleston, who was an able lawyer and an upright judge; and the two associate judges were William McLain and Jesse Davenport, who were farmers and had no legal training. These two associate judges, without any good reason for so doing and over the earnest protest of Judge Eggleston, set the verdict aside and granted a new trial. This action evidently greatly provoked the presiding judge, for he at once prepared a dissenting opinion and had it entered of record, where it now appears. This opinion is well worth reading. It has never been published and but few persons know of its existence. Judge Eggleston was evidently not inclined to tolerate the "law's delays," for he immediately reassigned the case for trial and on the 13th day of the same month another verdict was returned against Pitts for murder. Upon this verdict he was sentenced to be executed on Dec. 6 following, which was done. The dissenting opinion given by Judge Eggleston was as follows:

"In dissenting from the opinion of a majority of the court in granting a new trial, I beg leave to give my reasons for so doing and to have the same entered upon the records of this court:

"First, the prisoner being arrested in September last, had a sufficient opportunity to prepare for his defense; that he went to trial with the advice of his counsel, not only with a tacit acquiescence but the express declaration of his counsel that he was ready for his trial.

"Secondly, that after a long and laborious trial by a jury of his own selection and the assistance of counsel, who contested every step in the progress of the trial, he was found guilty by the apparently reluctant voice of the whole jury.

"Thirdly, that from the evidence against him, I am irresistibly

compelled to yield my full and entire consent to the verdict as found. That my opinion may not rest on general assertion, I will give succinctly the evidence disclosed on the trial on which that opinion has been founded:

"It appeared in evidence that on the day the deceased was killed he was at a neighbor's house in company with several of the witnesses, engaged with a spelling book in his hand, in the laudable endeavor to enlighten his mind by education; that while so engaged he was informed the prisoner was approaching, who, it seems, had on that morning used some warm words to him on his return from fishing, about the manner of his eating his breakfast. To avoid any quarrel with the prisoner, he stepped behind the door on the prisoner entering the house. The first words he spoke were to inquire if the deceased was there. Receiving no answer he looked around and, discovering him, exclaimed: 'You are there, are you? Damn you.' And observed to him: 'Bill Maily, you have been in the habit of calling me Old Man; my name is Hampshire Pitts; you may call me Hampshire Pitts, or General Pitts, but if you call me Old Man again, I'll put this into you,' flourishing in his hand the dagger with which he afterward executed his bloody and malignant threat. The man being from home, the woman told them she hoped there would be no quarreling in the house. On going out, the prisoner followed him. The deceased, discovering him, said: 'Old Man, don't follow me.' On reaching the corner of the house, the woman, who was sitting at the door, heard a noise and discovered the prisoner, with one hand hold of the deceased, who was staggering in the agonies of death, and the other with the bloody dagger in the attitude of striking, and when the deceased had fallen, the prisoner brandished his blade, red with the blood of the dying man, and exclaimed triumphantly: 'I am the boy that can fix him.' After the deceased was left alone, the prisoner went to him and showed the place in the pit of the stomach where he had stabbed him, without giving any other reason than they were all against him. To these facts the witnesses with one voice agreed.

"This, then, is the evidence upon which the conviction is supported and, in my mind, carried with it a conclusion of guilt beyond the possibility of doubt. I will go farther and say that a more wicked, deliberate, and atrocious murder was seldom, if ever, committed by man, and that the testimony discloses no alleviating circumstances which can mitigate its atrocity in a single particular. In a case then pregnant with such monstrous depravity and stamped with every feature of full and desperate revenge, I ask if it is the

province of the court to grant a new trial? I am constrained irresistibly to say that it is not; that in doing so we should exercise an arbitrary and wanton discretion unknown to the law and ungoverned by any established or orthodox principle known to the code of this or any other civilized nation professing to be governed by a regular system of laws, and not the uncontrollable, capricious and voluntary discretion of a judge; that the exercise of such a power is both dangerous to the citizen and alarming to the State; that it assumes to control the law by depriving it of its operation and usurps and drowns within its engulfing vortex the sacred functions of legislation which the people have alone confided to their representatives. Sitting here, I utterly disclaim all right to the exercise of such a power—a power which, in my mind, is fraught with so much mischief and deserving the strongest reprobation. Concede it to the courts and you break down the constitutional barriers which separate them from the legislature—you countenance an encroaching jurisdiction and an invading ambition that would ultimately undermine the government and reduce us to anarchy and bloodshed. But such a monstrous power was never vested in the judicial body; and I, for one, will never consent to exercise it. I hold we have no right to interfere with the regular execution of the laws unless we have a rational doubt of their infringement; that the discretion that we may use is such only as is sanctioned by established law and usage of courts, and that any other would be dangerous to liberty and free government. Having then in my mind no doubt of the guilt of the prisoner (and the other judges say they have none also)—on the contrary, the strongest convictions that he committed the offense with all the circumstances attending the crime of wilful murder—and believing it to be a mistaken humanity to give the indulgence asked for, I am constrained to disagree to the opinion of the majority and am for refusing a new trial."

After Pitts was condemned he was very anxious that his body should not fall into the hands of physicians for the purpose of dissection. While in jail he made a contract with another colored man to take his body after the execution and privately bury it where it would not be disturbed; and in consideration of this agreement, gave him all the property he had. This man, as soon as he got possession of the property that Pitts gave him, made a contract with some physicians to deliver to them the body after execution for $10, which was paid him, and then left the country. When Pitts heard of this he sent for a man by the name of Christopher Roddy, a worthless character who lived in Salisbury. This man

agreed to take the body and privately bury it where no one could find it. On the day of the execution, Roddy appeared with a horse and sled and a rude coffin. After the execution he got possession of the body, put it in the coffin and took it to Salisbury, kept it until night and then buried it in a secluded spot. Fearing that the grave would be discovered, he dug it up the next night, took it farther into the forest and buried it, and concealed the grave with leaves and bushes, so that it was never discovered, and to this day no one knows where Pitts was buried.

The next case in which the defendant suffered death was the case against Nathaniel S. Bates, who was hanged in Richmond. This was an atrocious murder. In the morning of the day on which Bates killed his wife he was seen to sharpen his pocket knife while in the country. He then went to the house where his wife was and while they were alone he committed the deed. After doing it, he appeared upon the streets and told what he had done. He was at once arrested, afterward indicted and put upon trial. The trial commenced on May 5, 1886, and lasted four days. The jury found him guilty and inflicted the death penalty. The court sentenced him to be hanged on Aug. 26, following, which was done. Bates went upon the witness stand and, while testifying in answer to questions, said that when he went into the house he struck his wife with an axe handle and knocked her down; then took her by the hair, dragged her head upon his knee, and cut her throat with his pocket knife. He further answered that in doing so he believed he was guilty of murder in the first degree and deserved death.

I now come to the cases in which I either participated as an attorney or have heard, as Judge of the Circuit Court.

The first homicide case with which I was in any way connected was a case against one Daniel Reisor. This was soon after I was admitted to the bar. I was at the time in the office of Judge Nimrod H. Johnson, who, with the law firm of Bickle & Burchenal, defended Reisor. Reisor was a young man living near Abington, in this county. He had an altercation with another young man by the name of Grove, in which he displayed a revolver. Grove took the revolver away from him, which greatly angered Reisor. A few evenings afterward Reisor met Grove at a dance near Phylomath and without further provocation shot him dead. Reisor was promptly indicted for murder in the first degree. He was tried in Centerville and on Feb. 12, 1863, was convicted of murder in the second degree. On the 14th day of the same month he was sentenced to the State prison for life, and in a few years afterward he

died there from smallpox. He was prosecuted upon the part of the State by James Templar and John Yaryan.

The next case that I engaged in was against a man by the name of John Noah, familiarly known as "Jack" Noah. Noah killed a man in the town of Milton, whose name I have forgotten. David Sutton, who then lived near Milton, took an active part in the prosecution of the case. He furnished me with the facts and the names of witnesses and sat by and prompted me during the trial. I assisted in the prosecution. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the second degree, with life imprisonment. I never heard of Noah after he was taken to prison and do not know whether he is living or not. The trial commenced on Aug. 8, 1867, and lasted two days.

The next case tried was against a colored man by the name of Frank Gulliver, who killed a man by the name of Fossenkemper in the south part of Richmond, stabbing him with a knife. Fossenkemper lived a few days and then died. Gulliver was indicted and the trial commenced on May 6, 1868, lasting two days and resulting in a verdict of murder in the second degree, with life imprisonment. I am not sure, but I think Gulliver died in the penitentiary.

Next in chronological order was the case against Francis and Granville Holler, who were charged with killing a man by the name of Tibbitts in Abington. This occurred in a time of great political excitement. Francis Holler threw a stone which struck Tibbitts, from the effects of which the latter died. I defended the Hollers when tried. The trial of Francis Holler began on Oct. 30, 1871, and lasted four days, resulting in a verdict of manslaughter, with imprisonment for ten years. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and reversed. The trial of Granville Holler commenced on Nov. 6, 1871, lasting three days and resulting in a verdict of not guilty. The Supreme Court having reversed the judgment against Francis Holler, his second trial began April 5, 1872, and lasted five days. He was again convicted of manslaughter and again sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary. He was pardoned in a few years and afterward died.

The case against Budd Tindall for the killing of Russell was the next in order. This took place about four miles north of Centerville, near Olive Hill, on a public highway. The parties had been in Richmond and were returning home with some friends. Russell and Tindall quarreled and commenced fighting, and in the struggle Tindall drew a razor from his pocket and killed Russell by cutting his throat. Tindall's trial commenced Oct. 23, 1878, and lasted six

days, resulting in a verdict of manslaughter with imprisonment for ten years. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and was reversed and remanded for a new trial in the court below. Tindall's second trial commenced on Oct. 17, 1881, and continued for three days. The jury returned a verdict of manslaughter with three years' imprisonment. During his imprisonment Tindall contracted consumption, was pardoned and came home and died.

We come now to the case of Levi Goldman. Goldman killed a man by the name of Boyer, by throwing a stone and hitting him. This occurred near East Germantown, on the turnpike. The trial commenced Dec. 1, 1880. The jury found Goldman guilty of manslaughter and sent him to the penitentiary for two years.

Next in order comes the celebrated trials of the Smith family. These trials caused great excitement at the time, because of the atrocious character of the act committed. There were three defendants: Susan Smith, who was the wife of the man killed; and Jacob and Daniel Smith, his sons. It appeared that the old man Smith was killed by his wife and his son, Daniel. His body was thrown into an old well and covered with stones. The fact was concealed by the family. After several days had elapsed, the absence of the old man Smith, who was a cripple, was noticed and a search was instituted by the neighbors. His body was found in the well and taken out, but the family at first denied all knowledge of how it came there. They afterward confessed, were arrested and indicted. The cases were taken on a change of venue from this county to Randolph and there tried. Susan Smith, the wife, was first tried and convicted of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment. Daniel Smith, the son, was then tried and received a like sentence. He was under twenty-one years of age. The other son, Jacob, was never put upon trial, there being no evidence against him. After being imprisoned a number of years, both Daniel and his mother were pardoned. This was the hardest case to defend that I ever engaged in.

The case against Levi Beard, who, in a quarrel in his bar room, shot and killed a young man by the name of Straub, comes next. This occurred in Cambridge City, both of the parties belonging to respectable families and were not regarded as bad men. The trial of Beard commenced Feb. 27, 1888, and lasted nine days, being hotly contested. Beard was convicted of manslaughter and was given seven years' imprisonment.

Next comes the case against Henry Haner, who shot and killed a colored man by the name of Hunter, in Haner's saloon, on Main street in the city of Richmond. Haner was indicted and his trial

began on Dec. 3, 1888, and lasted six days. The defendant's plea was self-defense and the jury acquitted him.

The case of the State of Indiana vs. Lee Morgan is next in chronological order. Morgan and his wife resided in a house of bad repute in Cambridge City. A young man by the name of Carroll, who resided in Connersville, together with some friends, went to the house, got into a quarrel with Morgan and was shot and killed by him. Morgan escaped for a short time, but was soon arrested and was put upon trial, May 6, 1889. The trial lasted six days and resulted in the conviction of Morgan for manslaughter, and he was sentenced to the penitentiary for five years.

The case of James A. Woods, perhaps, caused more excitement than any other case that was ever tried in the county. Woods was an attendant at the East Haven Hospital for the Insane, near Richmond. A lawyer named Blount, from Henry county, was confined in the asylum as an insane person. He was a large, well developed man, and while in the asylum was at times violent. On the day he was killed he became noisy and troublesome, and Woods claimed that in attempting to pacify him, Blount attacked him, and that he simply defended himself. However, he evidently did more than this, for Blount was badly beaten, his body was seriously bruised, and several of his ribs were broken. He died shortly after he was beaten. Woods was arrested in the northern part of the State, was indicted, and his trial commenced Jan. 13, 1890, lasting ten days and resulting in a conviction of manslaughter, with twenty-one years' imprisonment in the penitentiary. This case was taken to the Supreme Court and reversed and remanded. He was never retried and was finally discharged. This case became the subject of much political controversy, for which there was little reason.

The last murder case in which I took part as an attorney was the case of the State vs. Jennie Boone. Mrs. Boone was a colored woman, living in Cambridge City. A young man named Rears, with a party of friends, went to her house and tried to get in. This was in the night time. She denied them admission and warned them to go away. This they refused to do and forced the door open. When this was done, Mrs. Boone fired a revolver through the open door, seeing no person at the time. The ball struck young Rears in the head and killed him instantly. Her trial commenced Sept. 23, 1893, lasted two days, and resulted in a verdict of acquittal.

In all of these murder trials I took part, either on the side of the prosecution or the defense, with the exception of the first two mentioned, which were tried long before I was admitted to the bar, and in fact before I was born. I come now to the cases that

have been tried before me since I have been Judge of the Wayne Circuit Court.

The first case I tried was that of the State vs. Thrawley. This case was brought to Wayne county from Henry, on a change of venue. On account of some domestic trouble, Thrawley shot and killed a man named John Shoemaker, on the public highway. It appeared that the man was unarmed and was taken by surprise. The ball passed entirely through his head. The trial commenced May 23, 1898, and continued nine days. Thrawley was convicted of murder in the first degree and was sentenced for life to the penitentiary, where he is now confined. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court and affirmed.

The next case heard was that of John O'Neill, who shot his brother Dennis on the sidewalk in front of the family residence and in the presence of the family, in the city of Richmond. John claimed that his brother Dennis had made a great deal of trouble in the family, and this was his excuse for shooting him. The trial began Sept. 12, 1898, and lasted six days. He was found guilty of manslaughter and received an indefinite sentence of from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary. He was pardoned, for some reason that I never understood.

The trial of Benjamin F. Simmons for the killing of a man named Webb in a livery stable at Richmond, came next in order. This trial commenced Oct. 16, 1899, lasting five days, and resulted in an acquittal. It appeared that Webb charged Simmons with being intimate with his (Webb's) wife, and for this had threatened him. Webb went to the livery stable to see Simmons, and when standing near the entrance of the stable, after some words had passed, Simmons seized a shotgun and killed him. After the trial Simmons married Webb's widow, which turned public sentiment much against him and made his acquittal a matter of regret.

Next in order comes the trial of William Gates. Gates, with his wife and some friends, went to gather blackberries south of Richmond. They entered on the land of Rariden Meek, without his consent. Meek saw them and ordered them to leave his premises. Some hot words passed between Gates and Meek, when Gates struck Meek with his fist. As a result of the blow an artery in the brain of Meek was ruptured, causing him to drop dead. Gates was arrested in Richmond, was indicted for involuntary manslaughter, and put upon trial, Dec. 3, 1900. The trial lasted four days, resulting in a verdict of guilty. A new trial was granted on account of the misconduct of one of the jurors. Gates' second trial commenced April 28, 1901, and resulted in a verdict of assault and

battery, with a fine of $50, which was certainly very mild under the circumstances. Shortly after the second trial Gates died.

The trial of Robert Futrell, a colored man, who, becoming jealous of his sweetheart, killed her in a room on South Sixth street, in Richmond, comes next in order. This was a willful, deliberate, and cruel murder. Futrell desired that he should suffer the death penalty for his crime and so said. His trial began March 11, 1901, and lasted two days, resulting in a verdict of murder in the first degree, with life imprisonment. Futrell was much dissatisfied with the verdict and desired a new trial, in order that he might receive the death penalty.

The next trial was that of James Shook, who shot and killed a man named Ryan in a saloon at Cambridge City. The trial commenced April 9, 1902, and lasted four days. He was found guilty of manslaughter and received an indefinite sentence of from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary, where he is now confined.

We now come to the case of the State vs. John Knapp. A young man named Leonard Geisler was marshal of Hagerstown, and against him, so it appeared, Knapp had a grudge. One night Knapp armed himself with an iron rod, laid in wait for Geisler, and without any warning struck him a blow on the head, from the effects of which Geisler died. The act was unprovoked and without any excuse. The trial commenced Oct. 4, 1905, and lasted ten days. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree, with life imprisonment. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and affirmed.

Mack Proffit was the next man tried for murder. He shot and killed a colored woman for disturbing him in a disorderly way after he had gone to bed and desired to sleep, shooting her with a revolver. The trial commenced April 19, 1906, and continued four days. He was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary.

The next case of homicide tried in Wayne county was that of Alonzo Fisher, a colored man, who shot and killed his wife in a fiendish and brutal manner on Main street in Richmond. Fisher was indicted and pleaded guilty to murder in the first degree, July 24, 1907. Upon this plea I had the power to sentence him to death or to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary. I did not care to take the responsibility of taking the life of the prisoner, so I sentenced him for life to the penitentiary, where he is now confined.

One of the most atrocious cases of homicide that ever occurred in this county was the last one in which I sentenced a prisoner for

life. Charles A. Revalee was a young man about nineteen years of age who was born near Milton, Ind., and reared there. In the year 1910 he came to Richmond and obtained work at the Brunswick Hotel. Before that time he had worked for a family named Allison, who lived near Milton. Being out of work and in need of money, on April 5, 1910, it seems he made up his mind to go to Allison's house and rob them. He had always been treated kindly by Allison's family. Being out of money, he walked to Cambridge City and from thence to Milton in the evening, and hid himself in Allison's barn, where he slept until morning. In the morning, after he saw that Allison had gone to work and the children had gone to school, he went to the house, where he met Mrs. Allison, who kindly invited him into the house, and after some conversation she went into the kitchen to attend to her work. While she was there he searched the drawers in the room, in order to obtain money or whatever valuables might be there, and while he was doing this Mrs. Allison came into the room, saw what he was doing, and at once approached him. After some altercation he picked up a stick of wood, struck her on the head, knocked her down and killed her. After he saw what he had done he went into the kitchen and got a can of coal oil, poured it over her clothes and set them on fire, with the intention of burning the house and the body of Mrs. Allison, for the purpose of concealing the crime. After taking what money he could find and Mrs. Allison's watch, he left the house and went to Cambridge, and from there to Richmond. The case at first was shrouded in a great deal of mystery because no one saw him leave the door or had any suspicion that he was the guilty person. After he returned to Richmond, Isaac A. Gormon, chief of police, who had charge of the case, ascertained some clue and circumstances that led him to suspect young Revalee. He interviewed him as to where he was the day of the murder and afterwards, and at first was thrown entirely off his guard, but after investigation he was convinced that Revalee was the guilty person and finally charged him squarely with the commission of the crime, and under circumstances by which he obtained a written confession, which was afterward published. Revalee was indicted by the grand jury and on April 30, 1910, pleaded guilty to murder in the first degree, and was sentenced by me to the penitentiary for life. He is now confined there.

A large majority of the homicide cases mentioned in this chapter, to my certain knowledge, were the results of the use of intoxicating liquor. Intemperance is the parent of crime.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WAYNE COUNTY'S FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

STATE BANK OF INDIANA—OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS OF RICHMOND—FINANCIAL ORGANIZATIONS OF CAMBRIDGE CITY—BANKS OF CENTERVILLE—BANKS OF MILTON—BANKS OF HAGERSTOWN—FOUNTAIN CITY BANK—BANKS OF GREEN'S FORK, WILLIAMSBURG, DUBLIN, AND ECONOMY.

THE STATE BANK OF INDIANA.

The first bank in Wayne county was a branch of the State Bank of Indiana. It was chartered in 1833 and began business in 1834. There were seventeen branches of this bank in the State, the State owning half of the stock and borrowing the rest on its bonds in New York. Each was organized with a capital of $100,000. This was all taken by honorable men and the control always remained in such hands, thus accounting for the great success of these banks.

The branch at Richmond started Dec. 1, 1834, with a capital of $100,000 and an issue of circulating notes limited to $300,000. The business was very heavy and the hours long, so that the officers frequently had to remain until late at night. The largest stockholder was Robert Morrisson. Achilles Williams was elected president. He was an old and highly esteemed citizen and added greatly to the character of the bank. He served only about two years, when he resigned to take a seat in the Indiana State Senate. Albert C. Blanchard succeeded him as president, which position he held until the expiration of the charter, a period of about twenty-three years. Elijah Coffin opened the doors of the bank as cashier and remained until 1855. He died in 1862, three years after the expiration of the charter. He was a well known and leading man of Richmond. Charles F. Coffin was teller. He entered the bank in 1835 and remained in the banking business nearly fifty years.

This bank was located on the northeast corner of Main and Pearl, or what is now Fifth street. In 1855, when it was nearing

the time for the expiration of the charter, a new charter for "The Branch Bank of the State of Indiana" was granted, but the business continued under the same management. The branch at Richmond, under the new charter, was organized with Albert C. Blanchard as president and Charles F. Coffin, cashier. They remained in the place of business of the old State Bank, but owing to the uncertainty of the war and heavy taxation on State banks, the stockholders were led to close the institution in 1865.

THE PEOPLE'S BANK OF RICHMOND.

This bank was organized under a general banking law. It was not even a corporation. Lewis Burk was the owner. He began business about 1850, with a capital stock of $10,000. Burk was president until the bank was closed. Charles McCorkle was cashier. He held this position until about 1859, when he was forced to leave on account of trouble over the bank's money. He had invested this without the knowledge of Burk. After this was found out Burk paid all losses and the bank continued business just the same.

Clement W. Ferguson was elected teller after McCorkle left. He remained until the bank sold out, in 1862, to The First National Bank. The deposits were about $35,000 when Ferguson entered the bank, and before it sold out he had raised them to about $75,000. The bank was located on the corner of Main and Franklin streets. The building was owned by Lewis Burk.

THE RICHMOND NATIONAL BANK AND THE CITIZENS' BANK.

In the same year that the old State Bank closed (1859), the Richmond National Bank started. This firm was composed of Charles F. Coffin, president; Albert C. Blanchard, cashier; and Robert Morrisson. They had only a nominal capital of $20,000, but owned the control of the State Bank, called the Citizens' Bank, organized in 1853, and sometimes called the Morrisson-Blanchard Company. The business of the Citizens' Bank was the same as that of the chartered bank, except no notes for circulation were issued. They carried a large capital, usually about $200,000. The banking room was located on the northeast corner of Pearl and Main streets, adjoining the old State Bank, with a directors' room in common. These combined banks carried on a large and prosperous business under the same management. Many interesting tales are told of the hardships of these old banks and their queer meth-

ods. The reserve consisted largely of Spanish and Mexican dollars, which were kept in kegs, holding $20,000 each, and often as high as fifty of these kegs were in the vault at the same time. The books were kept by a system called "Journalism." Every item was carried in full and the ledgers had no balance columns. These balances were carried daily on large slates and everything had to be in place before the bank closed in the evening.

Charles H. Coffin entered the old State Bank in 1863 and remained until the close of the Richmond National, in 1884. He was teller and was considered the best detector of counterfeits in the State, many of which were in circulation. The Coffins were good business men and the bank became the best known and trusted bank by all kinds of business. Many of the deposits consisted of the small savings of the working class of Richmond. A statement of the Comptroller of Currency, in 1870, shows their total resources to have been $516,715.71, and this had been larger at times, but at the time the bank closed the deposits were only about $250,000. The funds had slowly been used up, so that in June, 1884, the bank was forced to suspend. This money had all been used in speculation by the officials of the bank, so that in reality there was no reserve back of the bank. It was conducting its business on county funds only, and when these were taken away the crash came. The money was not only tied up, but was gone and the stockholders stood liable for the total amount. These liabilities were $257,000. The Coffins were held for this amount, but they claimed that they were without funds after taking the $600 exemption allowed by law.

Augustus D. Lynch was appointed receiver and made an assessment of 100% on the stock, but none of this was paid. After the sale of all fixtures and the collecting of all resources, about seventy-five cents on the dollar was paid. The remainder was a complete loss to the depositors. It caused one of the greatest panics that ever occurred in the county, for the loss of the money fell heavily on the poorer class.

THE FIRST NATIONAL OF RICHMOND.

This bank was organized June 15, 1863, and began business July 13, 1863. The charter number was seventeen. This shows it to have been one of the earliest national banks in the country. On the expiration of this charter it was reorganized, with charter number 2,680, but in answer to a letter written May 28, 1910, by A. D. Gayle, the president of the bank, the following reply was received

May 31, which granted the request for the restoration of the old number:

"As it appears that the charter number of the original First National Bank of Richmond was 17; that at the expiration of charter of said Association there was no authority for the extension of corporate existence of a National Bank, and that the present First National (charter 2,680) was organized in 1882 for the purpose of taking over and continuing the business of the expiring Association, the charter number of the bank is hereby changed from 2,680 to 17, and you are hereby authorized and directed to use number 17 as the charter number of the Association."

(Signed) Respectfully,
LAWRENCE O. MURRAY,
(Comptroller.)

The original officers were James E. Reeves, president; and Thomas G. Yarrington, cashier. The presidents up to the present time have been James E. Reeves, John M. Crawford, June W. Gayle, and Albert D. Gayle, who is now in office. Mr. Yarrington was cashier until 1869. He was succeeded by James E. Reeves, who held this position until 1897. John F. Elder was then elected and served until 1902. Charles R. DuHadway then was elected and held the position two years, until 1904. He became involved in trouble over the loss of some of the bank's money; this loss was made good by the stockholders, and DuHadway left the bank. The present cashier, Frank M. Taylor, was then elected.

The original stockholders were William E. Reeves, Lewis Burk, James S. Reeves, Thomas Novducett, James VanNuxem, John Yaryan, Isaac P. Siddall, John Grubbs, Isaac R. Howard, George W. Vannerman, William G. Reid, Cris C. Beeler, Curtis B. Huff, Andrew F. Scott, Y. Pleasants, Elwood Hadley, Albert Payne, George W. Barnes, C. H. Strickland, J. W. Haines, F. A. McWhinney, William G. Goode, David Nordyke, Isaac P. Evans, Daniel B. Crawford, James H. Moorman, James Coffin, William Kenworthy, A. Earnist, and Joshua Halland. The surplus in 1869 was made $100,000. In 1895 this was reduced to $50,000, again in 1897 to $25,000, in 1898 to $11,000, and then in 1899 it was raised to $14,000, and the last raise was made in 1909 to $70,000. The first capital was $200,000, which was reduced in 1904 to $100,000, and is that at the present time. The dividends paid on capital up to the present time have amounted to about $900,000. The total resources at regular intervals of ten years since the bank started are as fol-

lows: 1869, $651,210.27; 1879, $718,162.42; 1889, $867,248.27; 1899, $472,814.46; 1909, $1,311,494.14. This bank is located on the northwest corner of Main and Seventh streets, where it has been since it began business.

THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK OF RICHMOND.

The next bank to organize in Richmond was the Second National. It was organized May 28, 1872, and began business June 15, 1872, with charter number 1988. At the end of twenty years it reorganized under the same number. It began business on the northeast corner of Eighth and Main streets, but remained there only about eighteen months, when it was moved to the northwest corner, where it is now located. While its present modern fire-proof building was being erected the bank was temporarily located at the northeast corner of Eighth and Main streets. The contract for the new building was let to Stilwell & Company, of Lafayette, Ind., and the structure was completed in the summer of 1911, at a cost of $90,000. It was designed by Architect Albert Pritzinger, is 40 feet wide by 100 feet deep, and extends back to the alley. It is four stories high, the bank occupying the entire first floor. The fire and burglar proof vault was purchased of the Remington & Sherman Company, of Philadelphia, Pa., and is one of the largest and best in the State. The stairways are of slate, and the banking room is wainscoated with marble and furnished with solid mahogany. It is the most modern office block in Richmond and Wayne county and one of the best in the State.

The bank commenced business with a capital stock of $200,000. This was reduced to $150,000 in 1876. It was found more profitable to do business on a capital of $150,000 up to the year 1907, when they raised it to $250,000. Even while they had the smaller capital it was by no means the smaller bank in the volume of business it transacted. In 1863, when the Farmers' Bank failed, the Second National was the only bank in Wayne county that offered any assistance to the unfortunate bank. Zachariah Stanley, of Boston, Wayne county, and Ellis Thomas, of Richmond, being the only responsible men connected with the Farmers' Bank, applied to the First National, the Richmond National, and the Second National for funds with which to pay off the depositors. Both the First National and Richmond National promised aid, but when called upon declined to help the unfortunate officials. The Second National then furnished all funds necessary to pay the depositors of the Farmers' Bank in full.

In 1884, when the Richmond National Bank failed, all funds belonging to the city, the school board of Wayne county, and the Wayne county officials, were locked up in the failure and suspension. The Second National came to the rescue of these departments and furnished funds with which the schools were kept open, and the county and city were able to meet all demands until the fall taxes were collected. Its ability to settle all debts and relieve the situation and save the city and county the embarrassment of defaulting on payment of their debts gave this bank such a prominent place in the banking business of the county that, for seven years, its deposits exceeded in amount that of all the other banks of Wayne county combined.

The death of many of the old stockholders during the years intervening between 1876 and 1907 caused the stockholders to reach out for new blood, and accordingly, in 1907, the capital was increased from $150,000 to $250,000. This stock was all taken by new stockholders—men who were active in the business circles of Richmond and vicinity.

The first directors of this bank were Andrew F. Scott, Jacob B. Julian, William G. Scott, Oliver Jones, John M. Gaar, Joseph W. Jackson, C. C. Beeler, James Forkner, Robert Cox, and J. M. Yoe, all men of great business ability. The original officers were: Andrew Scott, president; John B. Dougan, cashier; and James Thomas, teller. They were elected by a meeting of the directors, June 10, 1872. Andrew F. Scott was president until his death, in November, 1895, when William G. Scott was elected his successor. Mr. Scott was followed, in 1897, by John M. Gaar, who held this place until August, 1901, when the present president, John B. Dougan, was elected. Mr. Dougan was cashier up to the time he was elected president. Daniel G. Reid, George H. Eggemeyer, and Clement W. Elmer were elected vice-presidents. Samuel W. Gaar succeeded John B. Dougan as cashier and William C. Seeker was elected assistant cashier. The directors now are: John B. Dougan, president; Daniel G. Reid, of the Liberty National Bank, New York, and George Eggemeyer, vice-presidents; Samuel W. Gaar, cashier; Howard Campbell, president and general manager of Gaar, Scott & Company; C. W. Elmer, vice-president of the Richmond City Water Works; Clem Gaar, dealer in live stock; Henry Gennett, president of the Starr Piano Company; John J. Harrington, wholesale saddlery and leather goods; Elgar G. Hibberd, secretary of the Richmond City Gas Company; E. G. Hill, president of the E. G. Hill Company, wholesale florists; John R. Howard, of I. R. Howard

& Company; Frank B. Land, vice-president of Gaar, Scott & Company; George W. Miller, of Pogue, Miller & Company; P. W. Smith, president of the First National Bank, Decatur, Ind., Henry C. Starr, vice-president of the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railway; and S. S. Strattan, Jr., secretary of Gaar, Scott & Company. The surplus and undivided profits are $428,911.47. The dividends paid since the bank started are $462,500. The gross profits of the bank have been $891,411.47. Dividends are paid quarterly by the bank on the first of January, April, July and October. The dividend paid last year was twelve per cent.

The total resources for periods of about ten years are: 1879, $304,134.32; 1889, $815,515.88; 1899, $1,522,670.00; 1900, $1,907,119.00; 1905, $2,139,691.00; 1908, $2,411,674.00; 1910, $2,436,045.00. The original stockholders were: Jacob B. Julian, Oliver Jones, John K. Jones, Isaac Eliason, F. V. Snider, James Forkner, Jesse Cates, Andrew J. Scott, George W. Vannerman, C. C. Beeler, William G. Reid, William G. Scott, E. A. Jones, J. M. Yoe, Albert Shoemaker, Abraham Gaar, Isaac Gaar, George Julian, Joseph Jackson, and T. Nordyke.

THE RICHMOND SAVINGS BANK.

It began business about 1874 and continued for a period of about two years, when it closed and paid up all deposits. The directors were: A. Cogle, Mark E. Reeves, James VanNuxem, and William W. Dudley. William W. Dudley was president and Mark E. Reeves was cashier. They paid interest on deposits not subject to check, and interest as high as ten per cent. and eleven per cent. was paid. This bank started on account of hatred for the First National. The promoters seemed to think that by paying interest on deposits not subject to check they would be able to draw deposits away from the First National, but such business did not pay, so the bank was closed. This bank was located at 33 North Eighth street.

THE FARMERS' BANK OF RICHMOND.

The next bank in order of organization was the Stanley, Esteb & Company. This was organized about 1877. It continued only a short time as a company and then was reorganized into the Farmers' Bank. The Druleys and Estebs had sold out to Stanley & Thomas. The firm now consisted of Zachariah Stanley, president; James E. Thomas, cashier; and George Detch, teller. The

business was all placed in the hands of James E. Thomas. No attention was ever paid to his books by either Mr. Stanley or the others, as they had all confidence in him. This state of affairs continued for about a year. One morning Mr. Thomas was taken sick and John B. Dougan was called to look over the books. As soon as he saw the books he made the statement that this bank would have to close. The money was practically all gone. The deposits had reached as high as $75,000. The liabilities showed more than $75,000. This had all been caused by the speculation and bad management of Cashier Thomas. The Second National came to their aid, as before stated. The bank was closed for thirty days to settle up, and it was then advertised that all depositors would be paid in full. The fixtures were offered for sale. John B. Dougan took the furniture, and the safe went to the Second National Bank, where it is still in use. This sale paid only a small part of the losses, the remainder being paid by Zachariah Stanley and Ellis Thomas, an uncle of the cashier. The losses of Stanley and Thomas were complete and they were financially ruined, yet all creditors were paid in full. This bank had been in operation only a little over a year. It was located on the South side of Main street, between Sixth and Seventh, number 269.

THE UNION NATIONAL BANK OF RICHMOND.

This is the next bank in order of organization. It was the outgrowth of the Centerville National. It was moved to Richmond and re-organized Nov. 4, 1885, with charter number 3,413. It began business in the building formerly occupied by the old Coffin Bank. In June, 1887, when the Kelly Building on the southeast corner of Eighth and Main was completed, the bank was moved there, where it is now located. The first directors were Jesse Cates, George M. Stevens, Jonathan Baldwin, Joseph C. Ratliff, Micajah C. Henley, John K. Jones, Oliver G. Davis, Eli Roberts, and Daniel W. Harris. The original officers were: Jesse Cates, president; M. C. Henley, vice-president; John K. Jones, cashier; and George L. Cates, assistant cashier. The present directors are George L. Cates, Edwin H. Cates, M. C. Henley, Elwood McGuire, Charles A. McGuire, Daniel G. Reid, William H. Loehr, Irvin M. Ridenour, and Elgar G. Hibberd. The present officers are: George L. Cates, president; Edwin H. Cates and M. C. Henley, vice-presidents; H. J. Hanes, cashier; and Henry J. Koehring, assistant cashier.

The first statement of the Comptroller, on Dec. 24, 1885,

showed the total resources to have been $130,042.59. The statement of Jan. 31, 1910, showed the total resources to be $1,110,980.72. The original capital paid in was $100,000. The present capital paid in is $150,000, with a surplus and earnings of $118,806.43. The total resources at regular intervals since the bank started are: 1886, $245,438.85; 1896, $453,439.80; 1906, $976,600.34; 1909, $1,141,886.81.

THE RICHMOND LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION.

This association was the next financial institution of Richmond to be organized. The first meeting was held Sept. 15, 1887, when the stock was subscribed in shares of $250 each. The stockholders met for organization, Sept. 22, 1887, and took out their charter on Sept. 27, 1887, under the laws of the State of Indiana. They began business Oct. 12, 1887. The first two or three meetings were held at the place of business of William Bockhoff, on South Eleventh street. The next ones were held above Peter Johnson's store, and they then moved to Barney Fleming's cigar store, where the Jenkins jewelery store is now located. They next met in the Hittle Building, and in June, 1896, moved to the present place of business on North Ninth street. Theodore Woodhurst was the first president, serving until his death, in March, 1909. William Bartel was vice-president for one year, when George Bishop was elected. In 1909, Bartel succeeded Woodhurst as president and John Runge was elected vice-president. John H. Meerhoff was the first treasurer chosen, a place he still holds. William F. Piehl was elected secretary and served five years; his place was then taken by William H. Hawekotte, who held it until September, 1901, at which time Mr. Piehl was re-elected and is the present secretary.

Charles E. Shively was the first attorney for the association, holding the position for one year. Harry Starr was his successor until September, 1907; then Byram Robbins held the office for one year and was succeeded by Benjamin F. Harris, who is the attorney now. The first directors were J. H. Runge, William F. Piehl, William Bockhoff, Theodore Woodhurst, John H. Meerhoff, William Hieger, William H. Rosa, William Bartel, and Edward Temme. They opened for business with a capital of $500,000. This was raised, April 14, 1891, to $700,000; then, March 10, 1892, to $900,000, and Jan. 3, 1896, to $1,000,000, the present capital. The present directors are George Bishop, John H. Runge, William F. Piehl, John H. Meerhoff, William Hieger, George W. Meyer, Augustus F. Wissler, and L. S. Gay. The dividends are paid semi-

annually on the first day of September and July. Seven per cent. the first six months was paid. The total assets at regular period of ten years since the association started are as follows: September, 1888, $15,538.56; September, 1898, $330,777.26; September, 1910, $299,733.28.

THE PEOPLE'S BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized July 27, 1889. The capital stock was $1,000,000. The officers are: John F. Davenport, president; John J. Harrington, vice-president; John H. Brooks, secretary; Samuel W. Gaar, treasurer, and John W. Newman, attorney. The directors are John Davenport, John F. McCarthy, John E. Foley, John J. Harrington, John F. Cronin, Charles E. Newman, and Clarence H. Kramer. The members of the finance committee are John F. Davenport, John J. Harrington, and John F. McCarthy. The members of the appraising committee are John F. Davenport, John F. Cronin and Charles E. Newman. A statement made to the Auditor of State, June 30, 1909, being the twentieth annual statement, shows: Stock in force, $834,600; assets, $217,525.02; shares in force, $8,346; membership, 899; dividends of the last year, six per cent. This association is located in the I. O. O. F. Building, on the corner of Eighth and Main streets. They meet for collection of dues every Tuesday, from 8 a. m. to 8 p. m.

THE WEST END BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized April 7, 1894, with a capital stock of $150,000. The original officers were: Richard Sedgwick, president; Charles A. Francisco, vice-president; John W. Tingle, secretary, and William H. Sudhoff, treasurer. The present officers are: James M. Coe, president; John W. Knollenberg, vice-president; Albert G. Ogborn, secretary; William H. Sudhoff, treasurer. Alonzo M. Gardner has been attorney for the association since it started. The original directors were: C. A. Knollenberg, Patrick Flanigan, Charles A. Francisco, James Carman, John W. Collins, Edward G. McMahan, William H. Sudhoff, John W. Knollenberg, David L. Mather, and Richard Sedgwick. The present directors are: Richard Sedgwick, Joseph Hassenbusch, William H. Sudhoff, John Knollenberg, James M. Coe, George H. Knollenberg, Alonzo M. Gardner, N. A. Kirkman, and Henry Stein. The finance committee is Henry Sudhoff, N. A. Kirkman, and John W. Knollenberg. The appraising committee is George H. Knollenberg, Alonzo M. Gardner, and Henry Stein. The association pays three per cent.

semi-annually on its stock, on the first of January and July. The office is located in Room 16, second floor of the I. O. O. F. Building, on the corner of Eighth and Main streets. The fifth annual statement shows: Stock in force, $113,700; assets, $30,527.96; shares in force, 1,137; membership, 160; receipts, $22,826.20. This association has a meeting every Wednesday, from 3 p. m. to 9 p. m., for the collection of dues. The association is doing a good business, considering the number of such institutions in Richmond.

THE DICKINSON TRUST COMPANY.

This company was organized June 23, 1899, and opened for business July 1, 1899. The charter number of this company is 10. The original capital was $30,000, but was raised Jan. 1, 1901, to $100,000. On April 8, 1908, it was consolidated with the Richmond Trust Company and the capital was increased to $200,000. The original directors were Charles E. Francisco, Samuel Dickinson, Joseph J. Dickinson, Alonzo M. Gardner, Edgar F. Hiatt, Jonathan C. Boone, and P. W. Smith. The original officers were: Charles E. Francisco, president; Samuel Dickinson, vice-president; Joseph J. Dickinson, secretary; and Edgar F. Hiatt, treasurer. The present directors are Edwin Cates, Howard Campbell, Samuel W. Gaar, Adam H. Bartel, P. W. Smith, Elgar G. Hibberd, Edgar F. Hiatt, George H. Eggemeyer, Henry Gennett, John J. Harrington, and Henry C. Starr. The officers in 1910 were: Samuel Dickinson, president (since deceased); Howard Campbell, vice-president; Edgar F. Hiatt, vice-president; Everett R. Lemon, secretary; and Jesse A. Wiechman, treasurer.

The increase in surplus and profits as shown by statements, is as follows: May 1, 1904, $15,000; May 1, 1906, $28,000; May 1, 1908, $102,000; March 31, 1910, $130,000. The statements of deposits are: Jan. 1, 1901, $202,095; Jan. 1, 1905, $625,092; Jan. 1, 1910, $1,341,445; the total dividends paid since the company started have amounted to $62,500. Eight per cent. was the rate of the last dividend paid. This company is located at No. 32 South Eighth street. It is a State institution, operating under State laws. Three per cent. interest is paid on all savings accounts and certificates of deposits. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CAMBRIDGE CITY.

Cambridge City was the second town in the county to start a banking business. It began in 1863 and was nothing more than a stock company and entirely private. The officers were: John

Calloway, president; Thomas Newby, cashier; and Frank Newby, assistant cashier. These men carried on a very large business, but soon began to experience some severe losses and, in 1873, during the panic, they were being rapidly pushed to the wall, and it became necessary to reorganize. It was now called the First National Bank of Cambridge City, with charter number 70. John Kepler was president; William Vore, vice-president; and John Jackson, cashier. It was said that the old bank would not have been able to continue business twenty days longer had this set of men not taken hold of its affairs.

This bank was located in the same building in which the present First National is located. The capital of the old bank had been $100,000. Under the new organization it was increased to $250,000, to cover all losses. Fifty thousand dollars was soon added, making a total of $300,000. In 1876, John Smith was made assistant cashier and held this position until the bank's affairs were liquidated, in 1882. It took almost seven years to make up the losses that the old private bank had thrown on them, for no dividends were declared and no surplus was accumulated. Instead of setting aside a surplus, all earnings were used to settle the old accounts. During the panic of 1873 the deposits were as low as $160,000. They were as high as $350,000 at the time of the liquidation of the old firm. No dividends were paid until after the bank was reorganized, in 1882. Nn interest was paid on deposits or funds, yet all funds of Washington township were on deposit in the bank. A high rate of interest was charged at this time and notes were heavily discounted. As a result, the earnings of the old First National Bank were large, but were all used to pay off the debts which it had assumed of the old private bank.

The present First National Bank of Cambridge City was the outgrowth of the old First National and was re-organized May 11, 1882, with charter number 2,734. The stockholders under this organization were Lenville Ferguson, Joseph Jackson, Horace Elwell, and Charles W. D. Jones. John K. Jones bought out the shares belonging to Joseph Jackson, in 1904. Mr. Jones in turn sold out to Claude S. Kitterman, in 1908. Horse Elwell was president a short time, when John Jackson was made president and Horce Elwell, vice-president. Charles Jones was cashier until his death, in June, 1907. The present officers are: Claude S. Kitterman, president; Charles Ferguson, vice-president; and C. W. Wagner, cashier. The directors in 1882 were Joseph Jackson, Milton Thornburgh, Jesse M. Murray, Lenville Ferguson, John Jackson, and Horace Elwell.

The present directors are Claude S. Kitterman, Lincoln H. Jones, Oliver H. Beeson, Charles Ferguson, and Charles Reiser. The capital stock was first $100,000, but was soon reduced to $50,000. The surplus is now $10,000, having been reduced to this amount when the present officers took charge, in 1908. The deposits were $300,000 when John Jackson was last connected with the bank, but they were, on Jan. 31, 1910, $230,000. The loans are $240,000 and the undivided profits $3,000.

The highest dividends ever paid were in 1904, when the annual dividend was twenty-two per cent. No interest is paid on deposits and no township funds are carried. The bank is located on the south side of the National road, on Main street, in the first square east of the Big Four railroad. It has never changed its location.

THE WESTERN WAYNE BANK.

This bank was the next one to begin business in Cambridge City. It was organized Aug. 1, 1882, and began business about two weeks later. This was a private bank, under the State laws of Indiana, all the stock being owned by Abriam Boyd, James K. Boyd, John Smith, and Lewis T. Bond. Abriam Boyd was president until his death, in November, 1885. James K. Boyd was next elected president, and John Smith was cashier the entire time. In 1898 Lewis T. Bond left the bank and Boyd and Smith were then sole owners. Considerable real estate was carried in joint names. The capital stock was at first $33,000. In 1888, it was raised to $75,000, and then reduced, in 1891, to $50,000. It was this when they sold out to the Wayne National Bank, Sept. 1, 1907. Their highest deposits reached $240,000 shortly before they sold out. Dividends of six per cent. were paid annually, the year ending Aug. 1. This bank was first located on the southeast corner of Main and Foot streets; remained there about three years, and then moved to the building now occupied by the Wayne National Bank. Their banking hours were from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE WAYNE INTERNATIONAL BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized Oct. 25, 1893, and began business Nov. 1, 1893. The original directors were John Bowman, Benjamin F. Jewett, John H. Teeter, J. L. McDaniel, William H. Doney, John W. Mason, A. W. Bradbury, Frank C. Mosbaugh, Charles W. D. Jones, and A. R. Feemster. The present directors

are A. W. Bradbury, John W. Mason, John L. McDaniel, William H. Doney, Frank C. Mosbaugh, C. H. Graver, and A. R. Feemster. The present officers are: A. W. Bradbury, president; J. H. Mason, vice-president; A. R. Feemster, secretary; and William H. Doney, treasurer. The capital stock at first was $200,00, and this was increased, March 8, 1894, to $500,000. The last increase was March 15, 1895, to $1,000,000. The total resources for the year ending June 30, 1909, were $123,611, and receipts were $95,746.04. The total dividends paid since the association started are $151,661.28. The last dividend paid was five per cent. Interest of four per cent. is paid on loans. This association is located on the north side of the National Road, or Main street.

THE WAYNE NATIONAL BANK.

This bank is the successor of the Western Wayne Bank. It was organized July 11, 1907. Its charter number is 8871, and was received Sept. 14, 1907. It opened for business on the same day. The directors were John K. Smith, Bert Wilson, Robert A. Hicks, R. P. Lindsey, J. D. Case, James A. Boyd, and Sanford Wilson, and no changes have been made. The officers, without change, are: John K. Smith, president; Bert Wilson, vice-president; and Robert A. Hicks, cashier. The stockholders are all directors. The capital stock is $50,000, and has never been changed. The deposits at the end of the first year of business were about $200,000, and at the close of business, Jan. 31, 1910, were $250,799.88. The location of the bank is the same as that of the Western Wayne Bank. No interest is paid on deposits, except township funds. They increase their surplus ten per cent. of the net earnings each six months; it is now $2,000. Total dividends of fifteen per cent. have been paid since the bank started. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE WAYNE TRUST COMPANY.

This company was organized and began business, March 7, 1910, in connection with the Wayne National Bank, and is located in the same building. The directors and stockholders are James A. Boyd, John K. Smith, R. P. Lindsey, I. D. Case, R. Battleson, Sanford Wilson, Abiram Boyd, W. A. Creitz, Robert A. Hicks, J. C. Dodson and Bert Wilson. The officers are: John K. Smith, president; Sanford Wilson, vice-president; Bert Wilson, second vice-president; and R. A. Hicks, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock is $25,000. They pay three per cent. on all deposits not sub-

ject to check. This company is doing a paying business, although it has been in operation only a short time.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CENTERVILLE.

Centerville was the third town in Wayne county to start a bank. This bank was organized in 1863. The capital stock was $100,000, but was reduced to $50,000 in 1880. The original stockholders were Jacob B. Julian, Oliver T. Jones, Joseph W. Jackson, David Commons, Joshua Eliason, Jesse Cates, Jermia S. Safford, William Culbertson, Alexander Cheesman, Joseph C. Ratliff, Philip Jenkins, James Forkner, and George W. Julian. The original officers elected were Oliver T. Jones, president, and Benjamin L. Martin, cashier. Mr. Martin declined and J. P. Southard was elected as cashier, but after a few months Jacob B. Julian was elected president and Oliver T. Jones cashier. John K. Jones entered the bank as cashier in 1874 and remained until it closed, in 1885. The deposits ran as high as $200,000 while Centerville was the county seat. They paid from six per cent. to eight per cent. dividends on the capital stock, semi-annually. Money at that time was very hard to get and was loaned at ten per cent. and twelve per cent. interest, with interest paid in advance, and all loans were with individual security.

This bank went into liquidation in December, 1885. Edwin H. Cates wound up the business and closed the bank in February, 1886. It was hard to call in all the loans and to pay off all deposits, so that on March 22, 1887, over a year after the bank had moved to Richmond, there was yet on deposit $312.50. A statement of this bank, made to the Comptroller in 1870, shows: Loans and discounts, $112,261.15; surplus, $20,000; individual deposits, $37,007.13; total resources, $252,462.86. This statement was taken just after the war, at a time when money was supposed to be very scarce, yet it shows that this bank was doing a good business. The last stockholders, with the number of shares held by each, were: F. V. Snider, 35; J. K. Jones, 32; Paul and McCord Frazer, 25; Mary Jones, 20; Philip Jenkins, 16; Alexander Cheesman, 23; George L. Cates, 10; Joseph C. Ratliff, 20; Jesse Cates, 229.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF CENTERVILLE.

This bank was organized April 16, 1901, under the State laws of Indiana. The certificate, number 150, was not taken out until June 29, 1905, but it began business, April 16, 1901. The original capital

stock was $2,000. It is now $10,000 and was raised to this amount in 1906, when the laws of Indiana compelled State banks to carry this much capital. Alonzo Gerton and Charles Langley were sole owners and officers until July 1, 1905, when Mr. Gerton sold out his share, a one-half interest, to Thomas J. Clevenger and B. M. Peelle. Clevenger was made president and Peelle vice-president. In 1906, Mark A. Stevens bought stock, making the present firm of four members. The surplus is $10,000, with undivided profits of $6,000. No dividends have been declared. All earnings are left in the bank, nothing having been taken out except for expenses and the $300 given to each of the other three stockholders when Stevens entered the bank, which was done to make the stock come out even. The deposits on Nov. 2, 1902, were $46,910.73, and on Jan. 31, 1910, $103,939.28. For five years the bank was located three doors west of where it is now. On Labor Day, 1905, it was moved to the present location on Main street, four doors west of the Main cross streets. No interest is paid on deposits and no county or township funds are handled. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF MILTON.

Milton was the next town in Wayne county, after Centerville, to start a bank. This was the Citizens' Bank, a private institution, organized in 1865, with a capital stock of $20,000. The officers were: Austin B. Claypool, of Connersville, president; William Petty, vice-president; and Albert Moore, of Milton, cashier. These three men were the owners of the bank and little is known of its business. It closed in 1870, because of lack of business. The paper mill of Milton, owned by Mr. Claypool, burned at this time and was not rebuilt, but, with other business firms, was moved to Cambridge City. The demand for funds greatly decreased and the bank was left without sufficient business to warrant its continuance.

After the close of the first Citizens' Bank, there was no bank in Milton for a period of thirty years. About June, 1901, a second Citizens' Bank was started by E. E. Kessler, without privilege by law and with no stated capital. Kessler was the sole owner and all offices were filled by him. He continued business about one year, and then closed his doors, one night at the close of business, and left. The depositors received only sixty-four cents on the dollar, and this was all realized from the sale of the bank fixtures to the present Farmers' Bank.

THE FARMERS' BANK OF MILTON.

About a year after the close of the Kessler Bank, on June 28, 1903, the Farmers' Bank organized and began business. Its certificate, number 49, was not issued until June 15, 1905. The original directors, with no change to the present, are Andrew J. Hart, Cyrus O. Hurst, Mordecai D. Doddridge, James C. Mount, and Lewis W. Beeson. The original officers were: Andrew J. Hart, president; Mordecai D. Doddridge, vice-president; and Lewis W. Beeson, cashier. In Setpember, 1904, C. M. Kirlin was made assistant cashier. In July, 1908, the officers were changed to Mordecai D. Doddridge, president; Cyrus O. Hurst, vice-president; and Lewis W. Beeson, cashier. The capital stock is $25,000 and has not been changed. No surplus is carried. The banking company owns the block in which it is located, which consists of three business rooms, besides the room in which the bank is located, and the I. O. O. F. Hall above. The liabilities of the stockholders are estimated at more than a half million, mostly in farm property. The deposits for the first day of business were $1,003, and at the end of the first year they were $27,094.94. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $75,721.76. The dividends paid the first year were two per cent., the second year five per cent., the third year nine per cent., the fourth year eight per cent., the fifth year thirteen per cent., the sixth year eleven per cent., and the first half of the seventh year, ending in September, was six per cent., making a total of fifty-four per cent. for the six years and a half, or a total of $13,500. Dividends are paid semi-annually in July and September.

No interest is paid on deposits, except on township funds. The stockholders of this bank are Mordecai D. Doddridge, Andrew J. Hart, Cyrus O. Hurst, Lewis W. Beeson, M. D. Beeson, George Florea, James C. Mount, Howard M. Mount, and Joseph Clevenger. The bank is located on the northeast corner of Central avenue and Main street. An attempt to rob this bank was made, Feb. 6, 1908. Both outside doors of the safe and the doors to the book vault were blown off, but the burglars did not succeed in getting into the money vault, as the inhabitants of Milton were awakened, and they did not have time to finish. They got away, however, and took with them $4,000 worth of notes, but these were worthless to them; so that the only loss was the damage done to the property of the bank, resulting from the explosion.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

Hagerstown was the next place after Milton to start a private bank, which was called the Citizens' Bank, organized about 1874, with a capital stock of $50,000. Isaac A. Pierce was president; Samuel J. Ford, vice-president; and Jesse W. Brooks, cashier. In a few years David Fowler was elected president for a term of two years. John Brooks was made president for the last two years before the bank went into liquidation.

The bank paid dividends until about two years before going out of business. These dividends varied, the first year about eight per cent. being paid. After the insolvency of some of the customers, capital was no longer needed and the deposits were falling off, so that it became necessary, in 1880, to go into liquidation. The deposits at the end of the first year were $70,000, and these increased in the later years of the bank to almost $100,000. The bank started with about twenty stockholders, but they increased in number until at the time of its liquidation there were thirty. The bank was sold, in 1880, to the Wyatt-Allen Company, which firm conducted a successful business until its close, in 1905. The bank was located on Main, between Perry and Plumb streets.

THE COMMERCIAL BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

This bank was organized in August, 1880, after the purchase of the Citizens' Bank. It was a private bank, under the laws of the State of Indiana, and was first named, after its two principal owners, the Wyatt-Allen Company. The owners were James M. Wyatt, Thomas L. Allen, Josiah Shively, Jesse Kennedy, John Bowman, Zachariah Teeter, Daniel A. Ruby, Benjamin F. Mason, and Joseph M. Thurston. About the time that the Wyatt-Allen Company started, another private bank was opened, called the Commercial Bank, of which J. W. Brooks and D. J. Ford were sole owners. They soon sold out to the Wyatt-Allen Company, which firm then took the name of Commercial Bank.

The officers of the new bank were B. F. Mason, president, and Jesse Kennedy, cashier, the last named holding his position two years, at end of which time John Bowman was elected and held the position until the close of the bank and his death. This bank was organized without any capital stock. A $10,000 surplus was carried, but the capital, so called, was composed of the investments of the owners and the bank building owned by the company, valued

at $5,000. The bank existed about eleven years without paying any dividends. The members gradually sold out until it was owned by Mason and Bowman. Bowman was cashier and had entire charge of the business; in fact, no examination of his books was ever made, for the greatest of confidence was placed in him. He shot himself on the night of July 3, 1905. Charles DuHadway, of the First National Bank of Richmond, was called and, with others, found that the books were in bad shape and that the losses of the depositors would be heavy. J. A. Spekenhier was appointed receiver and closed up the business. The estates of both Mason and Bowman were liable to their entire amounts, so that both estates were completely sold out to help pay liabilities. The liabilities were found to be $150,000. The resources would cover only a part of this, and forty-eight cents on the dollar was all the depositors received. The deposits at this time were about $145,000. This bank was located on Main street, between Plumb and Washington, where the First National is now located.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

This bank was organized Aug. 18, 1905, after the Commercial Bank had failed. The charter number is 7902, and is dated Sept. 5, 1905. It began business Sept. 15, 1905. The original directors were George H. Eggemeyer, Edwin Cates, Thomas B. Millican, William M. Pense, David W. Kinsey, Henry C. Starr, Samuel W. Gaar, and Lindley M. Pierce. Mr. Pierce held the office only a short time, when he sold out, and since then the directors have not been changed. The original officers were: George H. Eggemeyer, president; Thomas B. Millican, vice-president; and Robert Hicks, cashier. On Sept. 1, 1907, A. R. Jones was made cashier, and on Jan. 1, 1909, Frank Dennis was made assistant cashier. The capital stock of $30,000 has not been changed. The bank has a paid-in surplus of $20,000, with undivided profits of $1,600. The deposits on the first day of business were $12,000, and on Jan. 31, 1910, $190,000. The approved reserve banks are the Capital National, of Indianapolis, and the Liberty National Bank, of New York. The stockholders are George L. Cates, Samuel W. Gaar, Edwin H. Cates, George H. Eggemeyer, Harry Starr, Daniel G. Reid, Thomas B. Millican, David W. Kinsey, William M. Pense, Fred Saint, William F. Bryket, and E. M. Wiseheart. The earnings were allowed to accumulate until 1909, when an eight per cent. dividend was paid. No interest was paid on deposits until Jan. 1, 1910; they are now

paying three per cent. on time deposits. This bank is located on Main street, between Plumb and Washington. On account of the cramped condition in the building in which it is located, in 1910 the room was remodeled and increased in length. The old bank furniture of the Second National Bank of Richmond was then purchased, which adds greatly to the appearance and convenience of the bank.

THE FOUNTAIN BANK OF FOUNTAIN CITY.

The next town after Hagerstown to start a bank was Fountain City. On Oct. 11, 1902, J. A. Peelle and William H. Pence organized a private bank, of which they were sole owners. The charter number is 88. In 1904, Alfred Hill bought two-eighths of the stock, the other owners each having three-eighths. The shares were $100 each. In 1907 J. A. Peelle died, and his shares stand in the name of the J. A. Peelle heirs. The capital stock is $10,000 and has never been changed. The surplus is $300. The deposits at the end of the fifth year of business were $48,000. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $68,000 and the loans amounted to $45,000. The officers are Thomas Brennan, cashier, and Miss Mary Melody, bookkeeper, these officers having never been changed. This bank is operated under the laws of the State of Indiana. Two yearly reports are made to the Auditor of State on printed forms. Weekly statements are made to the owners. It is subject to the examination of the State Examiner, once a year. Dividends of thirteen per cent. are paid to the owners yearly. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 3:30 p. m.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF GREEN'S FORK.

Green's Fork followed Fountain City and organized a bank Dec. 28, 1904. Its charter, No. 7124, is dated Feb. 4, 1904. The original directors were John Brooks, Ennias Kitterman, Alonzo Black, Frank M. Taylor, Milo Gentry, Matthew C. Brooks, Milton Hoover, Milton Bowmaster and Daniel Harris. The present directors are John Davis, Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Enos T. Veal, Daniel C. Moore, Philip Franzman, Milton Hoover, and B. R. Pierce. The original officers were: Daniel W. Harris, president; Milo Gentry, vice-president; Frank M. Taylor, cashier; and Claude S. Kitterman, assistant cashier. Daniel C. Moore was elected cashier, May 19, 1904. Claude S. Kitterman left Jan. 14, 1905, and Oct. 2, 1905, Raymond E. Swallow came into the bank and was made assistant cashier, March 6, 1906. The offices of presi-

dent and vice-president have not been changed. The capital stock is $25,000 and has never been changed. A surplus of $5,000 has been set aside from the earnings to fulfill the law, which requires a surplus of twenty per cent. of the capital. Total dividends of thirty-three per cent. have been paid since the bank started. The dividends are declared semi-annually, on the first of March and September. The bank pays three per cent. on time deposits, and township funds are carried at two per cent.

The Fifth National Bank of Cincinnati and the Capital National Bank of Indianapolis are the legal reserve banks. The Union National Bank of Richmond is the correspondent bank. A bi-yearly statement of deposits is as follows: Sept. 6, 1904, $41,228.60; Sept. 9, 1906, $85,847.29; Sept. 23, 1908, $103,726.89; Jan. 31, 1910, $141,471.47. The men signing the certificate of organization were John Brooks, Ennias Kitterman, Alonzo Black, Frank M. Taylor, Milton Bowermaster, and Daniel W. Harris.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF WILLIAMSBURG.

Williamsburg, next after Green's Fork, organized a bank, Feb. 12, 1907. Its charter, No. 8625, is dated April 1, 1907. It opened for business May 1, 1907. The capital stock is $25,000 and has not been changed. The surplus and undivided profits are $3,062. The original officers were: William A. Lewis, president; Asher Pearce, vice-president; and Wilfred Griffith, cashier. Milo Cranor was elected vice-president, Jan. 12, 1910. No change has occurred since. The original directors are Milo Cranor, Leander Anderson, Frank M. Taylor, William E. Clements, John Davis, William A. Lewis, Charles E. Anderson, Wilfred Griffith, and Oliver P. Cain. The deposits on the first day of business were $4,183.01. Dividends of three per cent. semi-annually have been paid since November, 1908. Three per cent. on time deposits is paid and two per cent. on county and township funds. The bank is located in the Masonic Temple on Main street. There are thirty-nine stockholders connected with this bank, all from the town and vicinity.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF DUBLIN.

The next bank organized was at Dublin, April 30, 1907. Its charter, No. 8804, was issued June 20, 1907. It began business July 30, 1907. The original directors were Lewis W. Cranor, J. W. Sparks, C. E. McKee, C. W. Bouker, C. S. Larsh, George Lambertson, S. W. Pickering, J. H. Mason, George Murray, Frank M.

Taylor, and Albert D. Gayle. The present directors are Lewis W. Cranor, J. W. Sparks, C. E. McKee, C. H. Graver, Willard Beeson, George Lambertson, S. W. Pickering, J. H. Mason, A. K. Zeigler, Frank M. Taylor, and Raymond G. Swallow. The original officers were: Lewis Cranor, president; J. W. Sparks, vice-president; and John C. New, cashier. There has been no change. The first surplus was $150, set aside June 30, 1908; on Dec. 31, 1908, this was raised to $500; June 30, 1909, to $605, and Dec. 31, 1909, to $800.

The deposits on the first day of business were $316.72. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $83,984.48. The total resources are $135,582,46. Three per cent. semi-annual dividends are paid on the first of January and July, and the total dividends paid to the above date were $2,250. Three per cent. is paid on time deposits. The bank is located on the northeast corner of Johnson and Main streets. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m. There are forty-eight stockholders now connected with the bank.

THE NORTHERN WAYNE BANK.

The last bank organized in Wayne county is located at Economy. This bank was organized March 15, 1910. Its charter, No. 291, was issued March 15, 1910. It began business May 16, 1910. This is a private bank, operated under the laws of the State of Indiana, and was organized with a capital stock of $10,000. The original stockholders were Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Daniel C. Moore, R. G. Swallow, and R. E. Swallow. The present stockholders are Daniel W. Harris, R. E. Swallow, Daniel C. Moore, Leon D. Dougherty, R. G. Swallow, Milton Hoover, Philip Franzman, Enos T. Veal, J. G. W. Beard, J. S. Beard, John M. Manning, and John Davis. The officers are: J. S. Beard, president; John M. Manning, vice-president; and R. E. Swallow, cashier. These have not been changed. The deposits at the end of the first week were $6,800. The directors of this bank are J. S. Beard, John M. Manning, Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Daniel C. Moore, R. E. Swallow, and John Davis.

CHARLES S. BOND, M. D.

CHAPTER XIX.

PHYSICIANS AND SCIENTISTS.

THE EARLY MEDICAL PROFESSION—PHYSICIANS OF WAYNE COUNTY—CONTRIBUTORS TO SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE WITH BIOGRAPHICAL MENTION.

THE EARLY MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The practice of medicine in the early history of the county was different in many respects from the practice of to-day. The population was at first scattering and the doctors few. The roads were few and often almost impassable, and it was only possible for the physician to visit his patient, if at all, either on foot or horseback. Slight ailments were treated by domestic remedies and only in the more serious forms of disease was the aid of the doctor sought, and he was usually paid in trade. In 1825 Dr. Pennington received, in payment, beef at two and a half cents per pound; pork at two and a half cents per pound; corn at ten cents per bushel, potatoes at twelve and one-half cents per bushel, and wheat at thirty-seven and one-half cents per bushel. From 1819 to 1846 the different forms of malarial fever were very common, and at times very fatal. Quinine, admitted to be the most successful remedy, was not discovered till 1820, and its cost prevented its use for a number of years. Dr. Pennington reported that he first used it about 1830, and it cost him $30 per ounce; now it retails for about fifty cents per ounce. Milk-sickness, or trembles, a very distressing and fatal form of sickness, prevailed in many localities in the western part of the county. It is said to have been very fatal about Jacksonburg, in 1823-24. Dr. Pennington stated that from 1830 to 1840 he treated many cases one mile south of Dublin, and saw cases on Nettle creek, near Hagerstown. The disease often proved fatal in a few days. It was supposed to be derived from milk, butter, cheese, and meat from

cattle having the disease known as trembles. It is thought the disease disappeared from the country many years ago. Dysentery and typhoid fever have also caused many deaths in this part of the county.

The physician was expected to answer all calls, so long as he was able to sit on his horse, and the man who would charge his neighbors for nursing him was ostracised. Instead of one or two nurses the patient would have half a dozen, if there were that many able to attend. The physician was seldom called until the resources of the neighbors were exhausted, and every neighborhood had some one who could bleed, extract teeth, and dose out doctor's medicine, and some old aunt who treated the women and children with her domestic remedies from garden and forest. The physician was often compelled to make his rounds through a dense forest, with nothing but a bridle path, and to pass through swamps and ponds of water, while wolves furnished a serenade in his lonely ride. The lancet, calomel and jalap, antimony, ipicac and fly-blister were the sheet anchors. If a man fell insensible he was bled. If he became dizzy he was bled. If sick from any cause he was bled. Such was the agony and terror of the surgeon's knife that operations were a last resort, and many preferred death to undergoing them. Anaesthetics were by some regarded as a decoy from Satan that would harden society and rob God of prayer for help in time of suffering.

Not until 1846 was the first severe surgical operation performed, without suffering to the patient, by the inhalation of ether. Dr. Simpson left the room, on seeing the severe agony of a patient undergoing amputation of the breast, and resolved to abandon the practice. On second thought he determined to do what he could to relieve such suffering, and as a result deliverance came in the first use of chloroform by him, in 1847. In 1884 Karl Roller made the brilliant discovery of the use of cocaine in operations upon the eye. Sixty years ago the physician who owned a dozen medical books had reason to congratulate himself on the fullness of his library. At that time little was known concerning the diseases of children, and their care in sickness and health devolved upon the mother, assisted by her acquaintances. But three books had been published on diseases of children previous to 1848. At the present time a dozen or more are published in the United States every year, 100 or more medical journals contain articles without number on the subject, and, in 1884, a journal devoted entirely to the diseases of children was founded.

So great has the mortality in infancy been reduced that a certain lay writer has said: "The efforts in the direction of the care of the young has resulted in the survival of the unfit." Though these old masters used the lancet, calomel and jalap, without stint, and often did much more harm than good, enough children survived to furnish us with stern grandfathers and indulgent grandmothers of one-half dozen to a dozen children in each family.

When we consider all the disadvantages under which the early physicians practiced we are surprised at the success with which they met. They were without the use of the thermometer and the stethescope; without the knowledge of the applications of electricity and the use of the X-Rays. They knew nothing of the applications of modern chemistry and microscopy. They were compelled to use the crude drug in large and nauseating doses, instead of the active principles, pleasant elixirs, and compressed tablets of the present day. The cause and spread of many of our most fatal diseases, fifty and even twenty-five years ago, was shrouded in mystery. The germ theory of disease, as well as the curative and preventive treatment by the use of animal serums and antitoxins, has at last dispelled the gloom with which the people were afflicted in the presence of former scourges. When we consider all these difficulties under which the pioneer physician labored in the practice of his profession, well should we cherish their memories and deeds and stand with reverence and uncovered heads by the side of their final resting places.

PHYSICIANS OF WAYNE COUNTY.

The following is a list of the members of the Wayne County Medical Association, with their places of residence. A number of them and also others who are not members of the association, are given extended mention in the accompanying biographical volume:

George D. Bailey, Richmond; Charles S. Bond, Richmond; S. Edgar Bond, Richmond; Henry C. Burcham, Richmond; Horace B. Boyd, Cambridge City; Allan L. Bramkamp, Richmond; Fred P. Buche, Richmond; John C. Blossom, West Richmond; Larue D. Carter, Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane; Jonathan B. Clark, Economy; Clarence P. Colburn, Richmond; E. R. Churchell, Richmond; T. Henry Davis, Richmond; Oliver M. Deardorff, Hagerstown; Amos E. Ehle, East Germantown; Ulysses B. G. Ewing, Richmond; Volney N. Fackler, Dublin; William T. Fisher,

Centerville; John M. Fouts, Centerville; Harrison Gable, Centerville; L. M. Gentle, Richmond; Verl Griffis, Williamsburg; William T. Griffis, Fountain City; E. E. Holland, Richmond; William M. Helm, Williamsburg; Robert R. Hopkins, Richmond; G. B. Hunt, Whitewater; Oliver N. Huff, Fountain City; William G. Huffman, Richmond; Melville F. Johnston, Richmond; Fred W. Kienzle, Green's Fork; James E. King, Richmond; F. Will Kruger, Richmond; Willis R. Littell, Cambridge City; Aubrey L. Loop, Economy; Charles E. McKee, Dublin; Stephen C. Markley, Richmond; Charles Marvel, Richmond; Joseph D. Meek, Boston; Roy D. Morrow, Richmond; Sarah J. Morrow, Richmond; Rollo J. Peirce, Richmond; Louis F. Ross, Richmond; Charles A. Roark, Milton; Richard Schillinger, Richmond; Samuel E. Smith, Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane; David W. Stevenson, Richmond; Charles I. Stotelmyer, Hagerstown; Joseph N. Study, Cambridge City; Isaac F. Sweney, Milton; Joseph M. Thurston, Richmond; John M. Wampler, Richmond; James E. Weller, Richmond; Mary Wickens, Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane; Jacob E. Wright, Cambridge City; Martin W. Yencer, Richmond.

CONTRIBUTORS TO SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE.

Oliver P. Baer, M. D., was born in Frederick, Md., Aug. 25, 1816. He was sent to the Catholic schools for his early education. In 1827 his father moved to Dayton, Ohio, but finally settled in Union. Oliver stayed in Dayton, where he went to school and attended Oxford College two years. In the summer of 1839 he made a geological tour through the Northwest and arrived in Louisville, Ky., in time for the opening of the Medical College, which he entered and placed himself under the immediate care of Profs. Daniel Drake and S. D. Gross. Here he remained until the spring of 1841. Having completed his studies, he returned home and was married March 25, 1841, to Miss Calista Mathewson, of Providence, R. I., who died six years later. His second marriage occurred July 11, 1848, to Miss Emma J. Crocker, of Richmond, Ind., formerly of Dartmouth, Mass. He came to Richmond, Sept. 3, 1849, in which place he remained until his death. Before coming to Richmond, Dr. Baer had practiced eight years. When he arrived in Richmond a severe epidemic of cholera was subsiding and the cases were growing milder. He was called to treat a number of cases and, because of their recovery, attention was drawn to him and his mode of practice. During his early

practice in Richmond he was made the subject of much ridicule and persecution. Both the Philadelphia Hahnneman College and the Saint Louis Homeopathic College conferred the degree of Doctor of Medicine upon him. He wrote for the most of the Homeopathic journals and many of his articles were translated into the French and German medical journals. In 1867, Dr. Baer, with ten others, organized the Indiana Institute of Homeopathy in Indianapolis. He was elected president and held that office six years. He never failed to present a paper at each meeting. Besides his medical writings he wrote a number of articles on "Why we do not have severe storms in this locality." He claimed to have written the first article on atom mechanics in this country, assuming the polarity of atoms.

Charles S. Bond was born in Wayne county, June 8, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of Webster, Williamsburg, and Richmond, Ind., until sixteen years of age. He then entered Earlham College and remained there until the beginning of his Senior year. From there he went to Antioch College for two years. He taught six years and then studied in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. He received the degree—Doctor of Medicine—from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in 1883, and was one of four men chosen from the class for the valedictorian address. He received the degree of Doctor of Science and Master of Science from Earlham College in 1887. He married Julia M. Boyd, Sept. 18, 1883. He is a member of the Indiana Academy of Sciences, the Wayne County Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the Mississippi Valley Medical Society, the Association of American Physicians, and the Union District Medical Society; and he was a member of the Congress of Tuberculosis, in London, in 1901, and again in Washington, in 1908. He was the coroner of Wayne county in 1884-8 and was the health officer of Richmond from 1906 to 1910. He teaches photomicrography and pathology at the Indiana Medical College and lectures at the Miami School of Medicine, at Cincinnati. He has written many articles for the various medical papers and has addressed the medical societies to which he belongs many times. Some of his addresses are: "Urea," "Consumption in Indiana," "Chemistry of Drugs," "Purpose of Drugs," "Malaria" (illustrated), and the President's address, "Our duty towards scientific medicine."

Samuel S. Boyd, M. D., was born near Jacksonburg, Wayne county, Indiana, March 31, 1820. He remained on the farm until

he attained his majority, after which he taught three terms in a district school. He then, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Joel Hipes, built a grist and saw mill, which he left in 1846 on account of his failing health. During this time he was married to Monimia Bunnel, in 1844. In 1846 he began to study medicine with his father-in-law, William W. Bunnel, in Washington, Ind. (now Green's Fork). He took two courses of lectures at the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, and graduated in the spring of 1849. He then followed his profession in Jacksonburg until 1861, when his wife died and he moved to Centerville, remaining there seven months. He entered the army as surgeon of the Eighty-fourth Indiana infantry, serving until the end of the war. During the last year he was on duty in No. 1 Hospital at Chattanooga, a part of the time having charge of the hospital. After the war he located in Dublin, where he lived until his death. He was married to Louise E. Vickory, of Pennsylvania, Sept. 5, 1865. He was an active member of the county and State Medical societies, was the president of the former several times, and was also president of the latter in 1876, and gave the president's address on "Empericism." He was also a member of the American Medical Association, and the Union District Medical Society. He was a frequent contributor to various newspapers and medical journals and gave many addresses to the various medical societies to which he belonged. Among these are the following, read at the State meetings: "Medical Legislation," "Veratrum Viride," "Tobacco," etc.

T. Henry Davis, M. D., was born on the Island of Nantucket, Mass., Sept. 29, 1836. He is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges afforded him and to his efforts for the good derived therefrom. Having completed his school life at the early age of seventeen, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. William P. Cross, of Nantucket. For three years this was continued, during which time he attended two courses of lectures at the Cleveland Medical College, subsequently graduating at the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, at St. Louis. During the year of 1857 a few months were spent in the South, but on finding no satisfactory location he came northward, finally settling in Richmond. The following year he married Louisa G. McDonald. He has served on the city council and has been president of the Board of Health. He has written a number of articles for the medical journals and other papers. His

favorite topics are Hygiene and Prevention of Diseases. His latest articles are: "The Air we Breathe," and "School Hygiene."

David Worth Dennis is a native of Dalton township, Wayne county, and is a son of Nathan and Evelina Dennis. Until he was sixteen years of age, Professor Dennis remained on his father's farm in Dalton township, attending the common schools and those conducted under the auspices of the Friends' church, to which his people belonged. When only seventeen he began teaching school, which profession he followed three years; then he continued his education further by studying at Earlham College. He was graduated in that institution at twenty-four years of age with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and since that time has taught almost continuously in the Richmond High School and Earlham College, with the exception of one year, 1889-90, which he spent with his family in Europe. He remained there fourteen months, during which time he visited Germany, France, Switzerland, Italy, England, and Scotland. Six months of that time he was a student in the universities of Bonn and Edinburg, pursuing a course in Embryology in the latter and in Biology in the former. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Earlham College, in 1878, and that of Doctor of Philosophy, by Syracuse University, in 1886. After his graduation he spent two years in Earlham College, then four years as a teacher in the Richmond High School, and two years as president of Wilmington College. He then spent a year in rest and study, after which he began teaching in the Bloomingdale Academy, remaining there two years. He left Bloomingdale to return to Earlham College, at which place his labors have been continuous, except the year spent abroad and three months spent in Philadelphia, where he was under medical treatment. In addition to the work of the class-room, Professor Dennis lectures frequently. He is a member of the Tuesday Club, the Tourists' Club, and the University Extension Center. He has been married twice, his first wife having been Martha Curl, whom he married in 1876. He was married again, in 1900, to Emma Zeller. His writings are: "Key to Fossils of Richmond, Indiana," "One Hundred Lessons about Plants," "Indiana Birds," "Experimental Chemistry," and "The Bible and Nature."

Prof. Wilbur A. Fiske was for several years a teacher in the Richmond High Schools, teaching Chemistry and Applied Sciences. He met with marked success in his work here and was there-

fore offered a place in Occidental College, California, where he continues the good work begun here with even greater success. He married Edna Bayne, of Greencastle, Ind. He wrote the "Physical Laboratory Manual," which was used as a text book in the Richmond High School. He also has written a number of monographs on scientific subjects as: "Science and Character," "Relative Value of Science and History," and "Chemistry of Photography." He was a member of the Indiana Academy of Science.

Mordecai Hiatt Fletcher, M. D., was born in Richmond, Ind., Sept. 18, 1849. His early life was spent in Richmond. He attended the preparatory department of Earlham College, about 1869 and 1870. From 1870 to 1879 he lived in New York, St. Louis, and Richmond, Ind. He began the study of Dentistry under Dr. J. W. Jay, of Richmond, in 1877. In the autumn of 1879, he entered the Ohio Dental College at Cincinnati, at which institution he graduated in 1880. In 1883 he entered Miami Medical College, where he graduated in 1884. He married Miss Anna E. Perry, of Richmond, April 2, 1884, one month after graduating in medicine. He belongs to the American Medical Association and has given a paper at that society almost every year for twenty years. In 1887, by request, he gave a paper before the Oral Surgery section of the International Medical Congress at Washington, D. C., on the "New Growth of the Pulp Chambers of Teeth of Mamalis," which was the result of seven years of investigation. He filled the chair of Oral Surgery and Diseases of the Mouth at the Woman's Medical College at Cincinnati. He taught some subjects in the post-graduate courses at Miami College; also Histology at the Cincinnati Dental College. In July, 1895, Dr. Fletcher finished a course, and received an academic degree in Electrical Science and Electro-therapeutics at the National School of Electricity. In 1903 he took a course in Embryology at Earlham College and gave a course at the same time in Photo-micrography. He also received the degree of Master of Science from Earlham College. At the present time he is practicing in Cincinnati. He has written many papers in the endeavor to advance the science and art of the profession. Some of them are: "New Growth of the Pulp Chambers," "Some Notes on Experimental Implantation of Teeth," "What a Dentist Saw in Examining 500 Craniums," "A Lesson in the Recuperative Power of Bone Tissues," "Periosteal Caries from Bacterial Origin," "Alkaline Saliva," "Tolerance of the Tissues to Foreign

Bodies," "Unclean Mouth," "To What Extent are Teeth Necessary to Civilized Man," "What Is the Effect upon Progeny of the Loss of Teeth in Ancestry," "Alveolitis, or Some Pathologic Conditions Arising from Inefficient Care of the Mouth."

James Farquar Hibberd, M. D., was born near New Market, Frederick county, Maryland, Nov. 3, 1816, and died Sept. 8, 1903. His ancestors were of English birth and came to America with William Penn, settling in Pennsylvania and later moving to Maryland. From 1825 to 1837 Dr. Hibberd lived with his uncle, Aaron Hibberd, near Martinburg, Berkley county, Virginia, attending school and working on the farm and in the woolen mill. He subsequently took a course in the Hallowell Classical School at Alexandria, Va. Having chosen the medical profession as his life work, in 1838 he commenced reading under his cousin, Dr. Aaron Wright. In 1839-40 he attended lectures at the Medical Department of Yale College and, Aug. 14, 1840, he commenced practicing at Salem, Ohio. In 1848 he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York and graduated in March, 1849. He was immediately appointed surgeon of the commercial steamship Senator, which made a trip around South America to San Francisco, the voyage consuming seven and a half months. He remained in California until 1855, practicing medicine and dealing extensively in real estate. In June, 1856, he opened an office in Dayton, Ohio, but four months later moved to Richmond, Ind., where he built up a large practice. During the session of 1860-61, he filled the chair of Physiology and General Pathology in the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati. The Doctor spent 1869-70 traveling through Europe and Asia Minor. Dr. Hibberd was married three times. His first wife was Nancy D. Higgins, to whom he was married in March, 1842. In May, 1856, he married Catherine Leeds, and in April, 1871, he married Lizzie M. Laws. He was a member of the city council, State and Tri-State, Rocky Mountain, and American medical associations, and was president of them all. He wrote a large number of articles for the medical journals. The following are the subjects of some of his addresses to the State Medical Associations: "Sanitary Conditions and Necessities of School Houses and School Life," "Addresses in Medical Jurisprudence, Psychology, State Medicine and Public Hygiene," "Relation of Matter and Mind in Hypnotism," "Essential Relation between Biology and Medicine," "A Short Study in Biology," "Past-partum Hemorrhage," "Inflammation—Past and Present," "Disinfectants," and "Urea."

Oliver N. Huff, M. D., was born in Fountain City, Ind., and received his primary education in the school of that place. Later he became a student in Earlham College. After working in Fountain City and Muncie, Ind., for some time, he took up the study of medicine, residing with Dr. John S. Harris. He then took a course at the University of Michigan, taking an extra year's work and graduating in 1878. Returning to Fountain City, he practiced two years with Dr. Harris; then he opened an office for himself and built up a good practice and remained until 1888, when he located in Chicago. He spent ten years in Chicago, taking a special course at the Chicago Clinics. Some five years after moving there he was appointed chief of the medical staff at the Augustian Hospital, at which institution he gave lectures. He also lectured before the Cook County Medical Clinics. While in Chicago, Dr. Huff wrote a treatise on typhoid fever and its causes in that city which attracted much attention. He married Miss Sophia R. Bogue in June, 1892. He is a member of the Chicago Medical Society, the North Chicago Medical Association, the Illinois State Medical Society, and the Wayne County Medical Society. He has had several papers before the county and State medical societies, one on "Etiology and Treatment of Acute Croupons of Lobar Pneumonia," before the State society.

Joseph Iutzi, M. D., was born in Middletown, Ohio, March 27, 1846. He began to study medicine in his native town and attended a course of lectures in the Cleveland Medical College, in 1868, and a second course in the Medical College of Ohio, graduating in 1871. He began to practice in Butler county, Ohio, but moved to Richmond in 1878. In 1889 he developed paralysis agitans, which finally caused his death. He had a clear, analytical mind that did not relax during his long suffering. Even to the last he kept in the closest connection with the world, in science, ethics, and politics. He could converse in French, German and Spanish. He was an active member of the county and State medical societies, having been secretary and president of the former. He was also a member of the American Medical Association. He served as a member of the Richmond Board of Health and contributed to the current periodical medical literature.

Vierling Kersey, M. D., was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, Sept. 8, 1809, and died in Richmond, June 3, 1875. He attended a course of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1838, and graduated in the Ohio Medical College

in 1841. After practicing a few years outside of the county, he located in Milton in 1844. In 1861 he moved to Richmond, where he resided until his death. He was a leading member of the county and State medical societies. Dr. Kersey was one of the founders of the Indiana State medical society, and met at its first convention in Indianapolis in 1849. He was its vice-president in 1852 and was elected president of the State society in 1866. Dr. Kersey was one of the most prominent physicians of the State when he died, and was always painstaking and conscientious in his work. He wrote many medical articles for the Indiana Medical Society.

James Mooney was born in Richmond, Ind., Feb. 10, 1861. His parents had emigrated from Ireland. He was educated in the public schools and after graduation taught a few years. In 1879 he entered the office of a daily paper, learning the trade and working both at the case and in the editorial room. In 1885 he moved to Washington, D. C., where he became a member of the Bureau of American Ethnology. He married Ione Lee Gaut, of Tennessee, in 1897. For years he has conducted extended field investigations among the Southern and Western Indian tribes, particularly those of the Great Plains, and he has prepared Government Indian exhibits for the Chicago, Nashville, Omaha, and St. Louis expositions. He is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; American Anthropolic Association; Washington Academy of Sciences, the Anthropolic Society of Washington, and other scientific societies. He has written many articles on the Indians, their habits and customs. Some of them are: "Sacred Formulas of the Cherokees," "Siouan Tribes of the East," "The Messiah Religion and the Ghost Dance," "Calendar History of the Kiowa Indians," and "Myths of the Cherokees.".

Virginia Claypool Meredith was born in Fayette county, Indiana, Nov. 5, 1848. She completed her school course by her graduation from Glendale College, in 1866. She is a student and reader, and experience, observation, and thought have continually broadened her knowledge. She was married on April 27, 1870, to Henry Clay Meredith, and spent the greater part of her married life on Oakland Farm, near Cambridge City, Ind. After the death of her husband, in 1882, she assumed the management of the farm, for which work she was well fitted, for during her husband's active business career she was closely associated with him and had become an expert in the history and pedigrees of Short-

horn cattle. She was Professor of Home Economics in the College of Agriculture, University of Minnesota, from 1877 to 1902. When the State authorized the holding of farmers' institutes and placed the management of the same with Purdue University, Mrs. Meredith was invited to address these meetings, which was the beginning of her career as a speaker. Her addresses were very interesting and showed that she was a master of the subject.

Joseph Moore was born Feb. 20, 1832, near Salem, Ind., and until he reached his majority lived at home on the farm, save when he was engaged in teaching school. He was educated in the Blue River Seminary, a Friends' school near his home, and was also employed as a teacher there one term. His first labors as a teacher were conducted in Jackson county, and his third term as a teacher was at a school near Azalia, Bartholomew county. Then he came to the Friends' Boarding School, now Earlham College, for special study, and at the end of the first term was engaged to act as assistant to the Principal. From 1853 to 1859 he studied science and taught in the college, and at length he entered Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard College. In 1861, at the end of two years' work, he received the degree of Bachelor of Science. Returning to Richmond, he accepted a professorship in Earlham College, which he held four years; but on account of failing health he resigned and entered upon educational work among the Friends of North Carolina and Tennessee, which work he continued three years. In 1869 he was honored by being called to the presidency of Earlham College, which he held fourteen consecutive years. From 1888 until he retired he held the chair of Geology and Botany in Earlham College and was the curator of the justly celebrated museum. In 1862 he married Deborah A. Stanton, who died two years later. In 1872 he married Mary Thorne, of Salem, Ohio. President Moore died July 9, 1905. He wrote many scientific articles. One of the most famous is: "Concerning a Skeleton of the Great Fossil Beaver, Castoroides Chioensis." He was very much interested in Geology and wrote a number of articles on the subject. Among them are: "An Inquiry as to the Cause of Variety in Rock Deposits as Seen in Hudson River Beds at Richmond, Indiana;" "Glacial and Pre-glacial Erosion in the Vicinity of Richmond, Indiana;" "Account of a Morinal Stone Quarry of Upper Silurian Limestone near Richmond, Indiana;" "The Randolph County Mastodon," and "A Cranium of Castoroides at Greenfield, Indiana."

John Thomas Plummer, M. D., was born in Montgomery

county, Maryland, March 12, 1807. He moved to Cincinnati, in 1819, and from thence to Richmond, in 1823, where he resided until his death, April 10, 1865. He began the study of medicine when eighteen years old and graduated in the medical department of Yale College just before attaining his majority. One of his friends writes of him: "He obtained by his own exertions a good, nay, a critical, knowledge of the English language; he studied Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German, and acquired some knowledge of several other languages. He was the personal friend and correspondent of Noah Webster. He was an active and practical naturalist and was a frequent contributor to "Silliman's Journal." His cabinet of specimens and preparations was at one time large and thoroughly classified and of special value as illustrating departments of natural science, as they were developed in his immediate neighborhood. While all the branches of medical science received his careful attention, chemistry and pharmacy were his favorites. He wrote for the "Journal of Pharmacy" and also many articles upon agricultural, educational, and scientific subjects. His strong feeling against every kind of personal show or exhibition caused him several times to decline professorships in medical schools and leading positions in other educational institutions, and kept him from uniting with or attending formal medical societies that held public meetings. In 1857 was published a "Directory of Richmond." To this work Dr. Plummer contributed a "Historical Sketch," and he also wrote on many scientific subjects, namely, Botany, Geology, Medicine, etc.

I. F. Sweney, M. D., was born at Winchester, Preble county, Ohio, Feb. 2, 1835. He was reared on a farm; but received sufficient education to enable him to teach, and while thus engaged commenced the study of medicine under the direction of his uncle, Dr. C. Sayler. He then attended a course of lectures at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati. After practicing two or three months, he enlisted as a private in the Eighty-fourth Indiana infantry. He participated in the battle of Chicamauga, the Atlanta campaign, the battles of Nashville and Franklin, and in the fall of 1864 was appointed hospital steward of the regiment. He was discharged in 1865 and soon afterward entered the Ohio Medical College, in which he graduated in 1866. He located in Milton, Ind., and is still there. He has written a number of articles on medical subjects and is a member of the National, State, and county so-

cieties, as well as the Union District Medical Society. He has been president of the county society several times.

Mary F. Thomas, M. D., was born in Maryland, not far from Washington City, in 1816. She studied medicine with her husband, a physician in Wabash county, Indiana. She attended a course of lectures in Penn's Medical College for Women, in Philadelphia, in 1851-52; took another course in Cleveland Medical College, in 1852-53, and graduated in Penn's Medical College for Women in 1854. She also attended a course of lectures in the Indiana Medical College, at Indianapolis, in 1869. After practicing two years in Fort Wayne, she moved to Richmond, in 1856, where she resided until her death. She was elected a member of the Wayne County Medical Society in 1875, after having been twice rejected because of her sex. After having passed an examination and having been recommended by its censors, she became a member of the State Medical Society in 1876, being the first woman admitted to membership in that body. In 1877 she was a delegate from the State Medical Society to the American Medical Association and was the second female physician admitted to membership in that association. During the war, under the direction of Governor Morton, she spent considerable time in special hospital service for Indiana soldiers at Washington, Nashville, and elsewhere. She gave many addresses before the State Medical Society, a few of them being: "Its Hospitals for Insane Women," "Some Thoughts on Post-Partum Hemorrhage," and "Heredity."

John F. Thompson was born in Crawford county, Ohio. He was reared on the farm and went to the district school. He graduated in the Fremont (Ind.) High School, in 1885, and at Hillsdale College, Michigan, in 1888, with the degree of Bachelor of Science, and in 1890 with the degree of Master of Science. After graduation he began teaching Biology and Botany in the Richmond High School and, with the exception of a year of postgraduate work in Chicago University, has remained there ever since. He has written a number of articles. They are as follows: "Katahdin," "Agassiz and Pennikese," "The Manitou Islands," "The Camera in Science," "The Microscope in Secondary Schools," "Morals in Science," "The Yellowstone Park," "Popular Physiology," "Trees and their Habits," and "Life History of Natural History."

Samuel Albert Thompson was born Jan. 2, 1855, in Richmond, Ind. He was educated in the public schools, graduating in 1871.

He took one year of post-graduate work in the Richmond High School and spent two terms at Earlham College and a year in the University of Cincinnati. He was in business in Minneapolis from 1881 to 1886, and traveled over the Northwest during the years of the rapid extension of railways in Minnesota and the Dakotas. He made a specialty of the economics of transportation. In 1886 he began the study of waterways, while in the newspaper business in Duluth. From 1890 to 1894 he was the secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of Duluth. During these years he spoke at many conventions, and then and since has written largely for the newspapers. He is now the Field Secretary of the National Rivers and Harbors Congress. He has written many articles for magazines, both literary and scientific. Those that are mainly scientific are: "Possibilities of the Great Northwest," "The City of Duluth," "American Emigration to the Canadian Northwest," "The Effect of Waterways on Competing Railways," "Will it Pay," "Waterways and the Nation's Growth," and "The Nation's Need of Waterways." Prof. Lewis M. Haupt, a distinguished consulting engineer of Philadelphia, and a member of two of the Isthmian Canal Commissions, referred to Mr. Thompson, in an address before the National Association of Manufacturers, as "the foremost American authority on the economics of waterways."

Joseph M. Thurston, M. D., was born in Warren county, Ohio, July 2, 1842, and, after he had obtained a liberal English education, took up the study of medicine under the tutelage of Dr. Davis, of New Holland, Ohio. He enlisted for the three months' service in Company G, Second Ohio infantry, as a private, and participated in the dreadful first battle of Bull Run. Upon the expiration of his term of service he re-enlisted, in Company F, Nineteenth Ohio infantry, and continued in the army until the war closed. Among the numerous battles in which he took part were Murfreesboro, Perryville, Wild Cat, Stone's River, and Chickamaugua. In the last mentioned engagement he was taken prisoner and for over a year suffered the horrors of Libby and other prisons. After the war he became a student in the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati. After his graduation, in 1866, he located at Hagerstown, Wayne county, and for twenty years was successfully engaged in practice there. In 1888 he came to Richmond and has enjoyed an extensive practice. He is a member of the State and American medical societies and that of Northwestern Ohio. On Oct. 19, 1869, he married Ida Elliott, to whom were

born two children. When not practicing, he spends his time painting and drawing, mainly from medical subjects. Besides his addresses in the medical societies, he has written a book, "Philosophy of Physio-medicalism," which he has illustrated with his own drawings. He also has a book in preparation which is to be called "The Triumph of Man."

Ithamar Warner, M. D., was born in New England, about the year 1783. He came to Salisbury, about 1815, and remained in practice in that town until after the removal of the county seat to Centerville, moving to Richmond in 1820. He never married, and for several years boarded with Robert Morrisson. He acquired a large practice and accumulated a fortune. Although not a graduate of any college, Dr. Warner was a man of strong natural abilities, physically and mentally. It is said that he was singular in many respects and irritable to a degree that his patients were pretty certain to carry out his directions. Dr. Warner died in March, 1835, and was buried in the old cemetery in the southern part of the city. In 1876 his remains were removed to Earlham Cemetery. He bequeathed most of his fortune to the city of Richmond; the City Building on North Fifth street and the school building known as the Warner Building, on North Seventh street and Fort Wayne avenue, were given by him. He wrote a number of medical articles which were a help to other physicians.

Jacob R. Weist, M. D., was the most noted surgeon during the past century in Eastern Indiana. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, Nov. 26, 1834. His ancestors were German. He received his early education in the common schools, which was supplemented by study in the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, where he pursued a classical and scientific course. In 1858, the Jesuit College, St. Xavier, of Cincinnati, conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. Prepared by a broad, general knowledge, as an entrance into professional life, he entered the office of Dr. Samuel Ferris, of Preble county, Ohio, and later attended a course of lectures in the Western Reserve Medical College, of Cleveland, Ohio, and then for a time practiced in his native county. Then, entering the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, he graduated in 1861. That year he opened an office in Richmond and, in March, 1862, was appointed assistant surgeon to the Sixty-fifth Ohio infantry and served in that capacity until July of the same year, when he was transferred to the Fourth Ohio cavalry, where he saw active service for fourteen months. In September, 1863, he was commissioned surgeon of

the First United States Colored Troops and continued in that service until the close of the war, being discharged in November, 1865, when he returned to Richmond. His service as assistant surgeon was with the army of the Cumberland, a part of the time in charge of a hospital in Nashville, and his service as surgeon was in Eastern Virginia and North Carolina, first in the field, then in charge of hospitals in Newbern and Goldsboro, subsequently Chief Operating Surgeon in the First Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps, and finally becoming acting medical inspector and director of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps. All this was a splendid training school for the young physician, and as a natural result, on his return from the war, he made a specialty of surgery, and his success was most marked. He was the surgeon of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for over twenty consecutive years, and for twenty years served on the Board of Pension Examiners. Dr. Weist was a member of the Wayne County Medical Society, of which he was president, and was for several years secretary of the Indiana State Medical Society, of which he was also president in 1879-80. He was one of the original members of the American Surgical Association, which is limited to a membership of 100, and served as its secretary fourteen years. He was also a prominent member of the Southern Gynecological Association and the American Medical Association, which he represented at the International Medical Congress, in London, in 1881. In 1856, Dr. Weist married Miss Sarah I. Mitchell, of Portsmouth, Ohio. They have one son living, Dr. Harry H. Weist, of New York City. Dr. Weist was a Knight Templar Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Loyal Legion. His death occurred May 14, 1900. His ashes lie in Earlham Cemetery, he being a firm advocate of cremation, as he believed it was for the public good. He wrote for the medical journals and read many papers before the different associations to which he belonged. In his professional writings, next to surgery, perhaps his most important dissertations were on Hygiene and sanitary affairs. One of his most noted papers, read before the State Medical Society, was a "Prize Essay," in 1860, on "Treatment of Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis." Some of his other addresses are: "Evolution of a Doctor," given as an annual address before the graduating class of Jefferson Medical College; "Foreign Bodies in the Air Passages;" "Report of the Water Supply of Richmond;" "Problems in Relation to the Prevention of Diseases," and "Civil Malpractice Suits."

Clark Wissler was born near Dublin, Ind., in 1870, and graduated at the Hagerstown High School, in 1887. For several years he taught in the common schools of Wayne county and for one year was principal of the Hagerstown High School. He attended college at Purdue University and the University of Indiana, graduating in the latter in 1897. Later, he went to Columbia University, where he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, in 1901. His other degrees are Bachelor of Arts, Indiana University, 1897, and Master of Arts, Indiana University, 1899. He has held the following positions: Assistant in Psychology, Indiana University, 1895-97; Assistant in Philosophy, Ohio State University, 1897-99; Assistant in Psychology, Columbia University, 1899-1900; Fellow in Psychology, Columbia University, 1901-1902; Assistant in Anthropology, Columbia University, 1903-1905; Lecturer in Anthropology, Columbia University since 1905; Assistant in Ethnology, American Museum of Natural History, 1903-1905; Assistant Curator, 1905; Curator, 1906; and Curator of Anthropology since 1907. Mr. Wissler has written many scientific articles, mainly on anthropological subjects. The subjects of some are: "Decorative Art of Sious," "Statistics of Growth," "Review of Introduction of the Theory of Measurement," "Comparative Measurements of the Hard Palate in Normal and Feeble-minded Individuals," "Spearman Correlation Formula," etc.

CHAPTER XX.

WAYNE COUNTY JOURNALISM.

EARLY JOURNALISM—NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISHED FROM 1840 TO 1865—PAPERS BEGUN SINCE 1865—CAMBRIDGE CITY, CENTERVILLE, AND FOUNTAIN CITY PAPERS—MAGAZINES AND SCHOOL PAPERS IN RICHMOND—CONCLUSION.

The history of Wayne county newspapers and magazines now covers a period of over ninety years. During the earlier part of the period the library method of preserving files of papers was unknown in this western country. In some few cases files were kept but most of them have been destroyed. A few written accounts were given some years ago, notably in Dr. Plummer's "Historical Sketch," Young's "History of Wayne County," and the Interstate Publishing Company's "History of Wayne County." But these do not come up to date and do not include everything published, and it is therefore our purpose to present in systematic form as complete and accurate an account as it is now possible to make of whatever papers have been published in Wayne county up to the present time.

EARLY JOURNALISM.

We are indebted for what little knowledge we have of the earliest papers in the county to Dr. Plummer, who spoke of the "Richmond Weekly Intelligencer" as the first. The date of its beginning is not known, but it was being printed as early as Dec. 29, 1821, on Front street (now called Fourth), near Main. It was edited by Elijah Lacey and published by John Scott, who later was prominent as a judge and the editor of the "Western Emporium" at Centerville. The "Weekly Intelligencer" was discontinued in 1824. The same year John Scott established the "Western Emporium." Although no files of this paper are known of, we can get a glimpse of its existence through the "Public Leger,"

its Richmond contemporary. The "Leger" quotes the "Emporium" occasionally and has some sarcastic editorials about Mr. Scott, who no doubt returned the compliment. The "Emporium" was continued until 1827. The third paper in the county, the "Public Leger," is the first of which we can gain anything like a full account, and it may be taken as an example of pioneer journalism. The first number was issued March 6, 1824, by Edmund S. Buxton, who was both editor and publisher. It was a four-page paper, 21 by 13 inches, and was published every Saturday, at the price of $2, in advance, for the year. In case it was paid for sometime during the year, the price was $2.50, while the subscriber who waited till the year was up was charged $3. In No. 4 of Vol. 1, the first number available for examination, a statement of these prices is made with the following words below them: "Payment in advance being to the mutual interest of both parties, that mode is solicited;" and also: "All letters to the Editor must have the postage paid or they will not be attended to." The pioneer editor certainly had a hard time to eke out a living, for throughout the early files we find him reminding subscribers of his needs.

So little money was, apparently, in circulation in this part of the country that other mediums of exchange were used. In May, 1827, after the "Public Leger" had been issued several years, the editor stated that he would take produce of various sorts as payment, and named as acceptable, wheat, rye, oats, corn, bacon, sugar, ginseng, beeswax, candles, flax, wool, linen and rags. A description of the contents of the paper will disclose a vast difference between the newspaper material of that time and the present.

The front page of No. 4, Vol. 1, contained two and a half columns of historical material, such as would be found to-day in an historical magazine. There was an article on "The Middle Ages," an extract from the introduction of Professar Leslie's "Natural Philosophy," then published at Edinburg, and another entitled "Waterloo," taken from "Essays on Scenes in Italy." A third article, headed "Expenses of War," dealing with England's debt, was quoted from the "Portsmouth Journal." Somewhat more pertinent matter followed these, one article on "Imprisonment for Debt" quoting some State governors, and another on the "Curse of Slavery," from the "Dayton Watchman." There were several articles on affairs of foreign states, all copied from other papers, and about the same amount of space devoted to our

own national affairs. Seven lines on the second page told that "at a meeting of . . . citizens in . . . Charlestown, Va., Feb. 14, resolutions were adopted recommending Capt. John Cleves Symmes, of Ohio, as a suitable person to fill the Presidential Chair." An article on the tariff, taken from the "Connecticut Courant," had a small note by the editor in which he gave his views on the matter. The proceedings of the United States Senate and House up to March 9 and 10, were published and half a column was given to summarized political and industrial items from all over the country. The last page was filled with poetry and the kind of articles which are called "Select Reading." This summary of the contents of one issue indicates the absence of all local news or original articles. The only idea of the local life which we can get from the paper is from the advertisements, of which there was one column, all very modest in appearance and wording. One of these advertised "Garden Seeds from the Shakers of Union Valley, Ohio, for sale by S. N. Smith." Another one asked for subscribers to the "African Repository and Colonial Journal," to be established, as soon as there were enough subscriptions, by the Colonization Society at Georgetown, D. C.

But although the paper had at first practically no local news, we find such articles gradually appearing in greater numbers. It is interesting to trace the notices in regard to the Richmond Library. On May 22, 1824, notice was given of a meeting of share-holders of the Library, to make regulations for it. No further information appears in the paper till July 21, 1826, when a similar announcement was made of a meeting to arrange for organizing and incorporating the society. The meeting was evidently not well attended, for on Aug. 12, under the heading, "Try It Again," subscribers to the Library were again urged to meet the following Wednesday. Perhaps the citizens found it more convenient to get reading matter from Mr. Buxton's office than from the town Library, for in May, 1826, he gives notice that "Persons who have borrowed books from this office are requested to return them immediately." In September, 1827, citizens were urged to purchase shares in the Library at $3, with an annual tax of fifty cents, as the season of long nights and stormy days was approaching, when they would want reading matter.

Mr. Buxton conducted the paper alone until Nov. 19, 1825, when Samuel W. Walling became his partner. The issue of that day states that the two would have more leisure to peruse the great mass of information contained in the public journals and

select such as would tend to improve their readers. After a year the partnership was dissolved (Nov. 4, 1826) and Mr. Walling continued to conduct it alone. Mr. Buxton's farewell tells very plainly that a paper could not be made to support two families. During Mr. Walling's ownership various interesting local matters appeared in the paper, among which we may name the progress of the National Road, then being surveyed through Ohio; the railway between Centerville and Richmond, and the establishment of a County Seminary at Centerville. The dependence of the editors of this paper on material copied from other papers was due to the difficulty of securing material first hand. In those times the news had to be brought by stage or on horseback, and often high waters or bad roads would prevent its arriving in time. The "Public Leger" offers a typical illustration of the characteristics of the early papers and shows the financial difficulty of conducting them, the use of material copied from larger papers, the absence of much local news, the absence of glaring headlines and bold advertisements, and the extremely personal nature of the editorials.

Both the "Western Emporium" and the "Public Leger" were purchased, in 1827, by Septimus Smith—a lawyer and probate judge—and Cyrus Finch, who consolidated the two and began the publication of the "Western Times" at Centerville. The first number appeared Aug. 22, 1828, with the names of Finch and Smith as its publishers. Mr. Smith had had no experience whatever with newspaper work and expected Mr. Finch, an old man in such work, to write the editorials. But it happened that Mr. Finch was in very poor health and failed so rapidly that he withdrew from the business without ever writing a line for the paper. Smith therefore went ahead alone, and at the end of the first six months he said, in the paper, that the subscriptions had been increasing at the rate of seven per week, for the last six weeks. From the time of its founding, in 1828, till 1831, the "Western Times" was the only paper in the county. It was a Whig paper and is said by Jacob B. Julian to have been regarded as one of the best papers in the State. "Through its columns," he said, "the people made known their grievances, presented their claims and those of their friends for office, discussed moral, religious, and educational questions, and solicited a place for their political effusions." At the top of the editorial column of the early numbers, this lofty ideal appeared:

"Here shall the press the people's rights maintain,
Unawed by influence and unbribed by gain,
From sacred Truth her wholesome precepts draw,
Pledged to Religion, Liberty and Law."

Sometime after the year 1829 Andrew Bulla became Smith's partner and remained with him until 1832, when they both withdrew from the business on accoount of failing health. The paper was continued with several changes of ownership till 1834, when Nelson Boon, its last editor, died.

The "Western Times" was succeeded by the "People's Advocate," established in Centerville, in 1835, by Samuel Meredith, with James B. Haile, a teacher in the seminary, as editor. It was begun as a Democratic paper, but could not be made to pay, so Mr. Meredith changed it to the "Wayne County Chronicle," a Whig paper. The Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour, a prominent newspaper writer of the time and well known educator, edited the paper a year. Mr. Meredith then went to Illinois and the paper was continued as the "National Patriot," edited by Richard Cole. The account given of this paper says it was soon discontinued. This was probably before 1840.

During the existence of the "Western Times" in Centerville, a paper had been established in Richmond, which was to outlive all its contemporaries and last until the present day. Nelson Boon, mentioned above as the editor of the "Western Times," began the "Richmond Palladium," Jan. 1, 1831. Six months later, Thomas Jefferson Larsh became its editor and proprietor. In 1833 he sold to David P. Holloway, a practical printer who had learned his trade in the offices of the "Public Leger" and the "Cincinnati Gazette." A list of Indiana newspapers, published in 1833 by Douglass & Maguire of the "Indiana Journal," includes the "Western Times" of Centerville, published by Hall & Boon, and the "Richmond Palladium," published by D. P. Holloway. In 1834 John Finley, a prominent Richmond man, became Mr. Holloway's partner, and later, in January, 1836, became sole proprietor. After a year he sold it back to Holloway and Benjamin W. Davis, who continued it over thirty-eight years. During this time the paper bore just below the title this motto: "Be just and fear not; let all the ends thou aims't at be thy Country's, thy God's, and Truth's." An account appearing about 1850 describes the "Palladium" as the leading Whig journal of Eastern Indiana, with quite a circulation in other parts of the State. In 1856, with the birth of the Republican party, the "Palladium" became a Re-

publican paper. Mr. Holloway was a busy public man, as State Senator and United States Congressman, so that during the last ten years of the joint ownership Mr. Davis managed the paper alone.

In November, 1875, the "Palladium" was purchased by Isaac Jenkinson and Martin Cullaton, and, the next July, Arthur M. Reeves also became a member of the firm. The paper had been a weekly until 1876, when this new firm started a daily in addition. Mr. Cullaton withdrew from the firm in September, 1880, and in 1882 Reeves sold to J. M. McNeely. In July, 1883, the latter sold to William Dudley Foulke, who retired in a few months and left Mr. Jenkinson sole proprietor of the "Daily and Weekly Palladium." He remained for twelve years its owner and editor. In the spring of 1896 it was bought by Daniel Surface and Samuel Flickinger. Mr. Flickinger soon withdrew, and Mr. Surface owned it till 1903, when he sold to Hart & Ruthford; a year later J. S. Fitzgibbon bought it, and on Jan. 1, 1906, he sold to the present company, of which Rudolph G. Leeds is the editor and manager. During its long existence the "Palladium" has experienced all the changes of form and style which have taken place in newspapers. Beginning as a small four-page sheet, it grew in size till it became the large "blanket" sheet which could scarcely be handled. It was then changed to the smaller eight-page paper of the present time, with a Sunday morning edition, which was discontinued in 1911.

The "Jeffersonian" was established at Richmond, in 1836, by a Democratic association called the "Hickory Club." Samuel E. Perkins, afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court, and a Mr. Talcott, a young lawyer, were the editors. It was bought, in 1837, by Lynde Elliott. It ceased to appear in 1839, but Mr. Perkins revived the paper, in 1840, with new volume numbers. The same year James Elder took charge and it was continued till 1864. In 1846 it bore the motto, "Liberty, Union and the Constitution," and published the principles of the Democratic party. One of the noticeable features of the "Jeffersonian" and of other papers of that time is the more extensive advertising. By 1840 patent medicine advertisements were becoming common.

In Richmond there was also a small literary paper called the "Family Schoolmaster," begun in March, 1839. It was conducted by Dr. John T. Plummer and printed by Holloway & Davis, owners of the "Palladium." Only thirty-four numbers were issued.

NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISHED FROM 1840 TO 1865.

After 1840, papers began to be published in other towns besides Richmond and Centerville. The rapidly approaching national crisis tended to multiply them and gave them an interesting field for argument and defense of principles. Papers were established because of this opportunity, and the culmination of the struggle in the Civil war also had a direct influence on the life of some of them. Most of the newspapers from 1840 to 1865 may be grouped together as the papers influenced by and influencing the local phase of the national conflict.

Just after 1840, Fountain City, then called Newport, came into prominence through certain anti-slavery papers, which are among the most interesting of Wayne county publications. The first of these was "The Protectionist," begun Jan. 1, 1841. The first number was headed, "Prospectus of a Family Newspaper, entitled The Protectionist." Although it thus proclaimed itself a newspaper, it was more like a magazine, for it was 6x9 inches in size and contained about sixteen pages to a number. It was printed in this form in order that it could be bound into a volume of convenient size. It contained no advertisements. It was published on the 1st and 16th of every month by the Executive Committee of the State Anti-Slavery Society, at the price of $1 per year, in advance. The Anti-Slavery Society was not responsible for the contents of the paper but could publish in it any of its official documents or notices. A paper intending to fight for freedom would need an editor of strong convictions and will, and "The Protectionist" seems to have had such an editor in Arnold Buffum, who was one of the anti-slavery leaders of that day. He is described as a large, bluff man, with English manners and aggressive ideas. We can gather an idea of his personality from the paper he conducted. He began the first issue with an address in which he stated that it was his purpose to awaken the North to the evils and dangers of slavery. The paper would contain "a brief sketch of the most interesting foreign and domestic intelligence, together with extracts and essays on subjects of a moral and religious nature." The first intention had been to publish a weekly journal at $2 a year, but, Mr. Buffum says, "Slavery has so robbed the people of their resources, has so destroyed our home market while it has made no effort to obtain for us a market abroad, that a large proportion of the people find it inconvenient to spare $2 a year for a paper." "Northern Rights" was the title originally proposed, but it roused

such a storm of opposition that the other was adopted, although Mr. Buffum stated in the paper that in the change of title he made no change in the contemplated character of the paper. He had a lofty idea of the power of the press, and said that he regarded the conductors of newspapers as a class of persons who had assumed a fearful responsibility.

"The Protectionist" contained, besides anti-slavery articles and poems, notices and reports of various Abolitionist conventions and anti-slavery meetings. The novelty of a printing press in Newport was shown by the following notice in the sixth issue: "Persons who have not seen printing done in this office will not be regarded as intruders in making one visit, but we cannot allow any persons to occupy the room or the office as a place of idle resort. All persons who visit the office are requested to abstain from handling the type and from conversation, for it is impossible for compositors to do their work as it should be done, where there is talking." An interesting department of "The Protectionist" was the "Refuge of Lies," where Arnold Buffum published all false and slanderous reports circulated to discourage the cause.

It appears from the pages of "The Protectionist" that another paper was issued at the same time in Newport. The fifth number of "The Protectionist," that of March 1, 1841, said that the Newport Anti-Slavery Tract Society had issued the first number of a periodical called "The Jubilee," to be published monthly at twenty-five cents a year. It was to contain articles selected from all the anti-slavery publications. A notice of the sixth number of "The Jubilee" occurred in "The Protectionist" of Aug. 1. This is the only record found of that paper. "The Protectionist" was evidently not a financial success, for in September, with less than half the subscriptions paid, Buffum was out of money with which to purchase more paper. He himself was paid only by the receipts over cost of publication. At the end of the year 1841, Mr. Buffum went to Indianapolis with a plan of there editing a paper which should reach a broader field. The stockholders of "The Protectionist," who were all prominent members of the Newport Friends' Church, secured a man named Benjamin Stanton, from Ohio, to take charge of their paper. Mr. Stanton was a school-teacher who had had no experience in newspaper work, except as an occasional contributor to anti-slavery papers, but he was a man of pronounced ideas. He changed the name of the paper to "Free Labor Advocate and Anti-Slavery Chronicle," and continued as its editor and publisher till his death, in 1848. His paper was more of the news-

paper type than "The Protectionist" had been, for it was a four-page sheet of the size of newspapers of that time. During 1847 the name of the paper was reversed, making it "The Anti-Slavery Chronicle and Free Labor Advocate." It ceased in 1848, when Mr. Stanton died.

The other newspapers of this time in the county were also of the usual newspaper type. In Centerville, "The Wayne County Record" was begun, in 1841, by Mr. Meredith, mentioned above as publisher of "The People's Advocate," who had returned from Illinois. With Hampden G. Finch as associate publisher and John B. Stitt as editor, "The Wayne County Record" was continued till 1848, when Mr. Meredith went to California. D. B. Woods and Stitt became the proprietors and changed the name to "The Whig." Woods also went to California, but the paper was continued till Meredith returned and took charge again. The business was then unprofitable and he sold the materials to Holloway, of "The Richmond Palladium," in 1852.

In 1846 "The News Letter," a literary journal, was begun in Centerville by C. B. Bentley. It was continued for a year, during which George W. Julian was a leading contributor. "The Reformer," a religious monthly, was published at Centerville in 1846 by Elder Benjamin Franklin. A similar paper, called "The Classmate," was issued a short time in 1854, by Horace S. Elliott.

"The Free Territory Sentinel," a Centerville paper of 1848, was a Free Soil party venture, published by R. Vaile and P. Smith. After a few months Smith left the business, and Vaile a little later changed the name of the paper to "The Indiana True Democrat." In 1852 it was moved to Indianapolis, where it became "The Free Democrat." The papers of this period seemed decidedly unsuccessful in Centerville, and were short-lived. The "Independent Press" was issued a few months, in 1852, by Nathan Smith. During 1853 Centerville was without a paper and then again, in April, 1854, Hosea S. Elliott started "The Wayne County Journal," which did not last long. In October, 1855, "The Weekly Chronicle," an independent family newspaper, was established by R. J. Strickland and G. W. Smith. With the beginning of their third volume, Oct. 15, 1857, an editorial throws some light on the newspaper business in Centerville. They had begun their paper, it seems, under discouraging circumstances, for the numerous failures there caused people to think that Strickland & Smith could not succeed. They had, however, succeeded in conducting a paper and a job printing office and made their living out of it. They laid

their success to the fact that they did all their own work, while some of the previous editors had had to hire printers. They continued the paper till June, 1858, when M. C. Morean bought it and began "The Indiana True Republican," with a new press. He in turn sold to Isaac H. Julian, who conducted it there till 1865 and then moved it to Richmond. We shall describe it more fully in the history of Richmond papers.

"The Wayne County Chronicle" was re-established in Centerville, in 1859, by R. I. Strickland, and was published irregularly till 1863. It was then moved to Cambridge City, and back again to Centerville in 1871. It remained there till 1878, when it was moved to Greenfield. Its circulation in 1874 is given as 480. Mr. Strickland also published "The Odd Fellows' Chronicle," a four-page Saturday paper, in 1874.

The history of Milton papers goes back as far as 1841, although no full account of the earliest ones can be found. There is a record of the fact that a small paper, 8 x 10 inches, was published, in 1841, by a Mr. Wickersham. In 1847 C. B. Bentley, of Brookville, started "The Milton Times." He sold to the Rev. Benjamin Franklin, who changed it to a religious monthly, "The Reformer." It was moved away in 1850. During 1850 and 1851 Pritchard & Whelan, from Cambridge City, published "The Western Budget," with Frank Clymer as editor. It was a weekly literary paper. Many prominent local writers contributed to it, among whom were Miss Louisa Chitwood, a poet of some repute, and Mrs. Isaac Jenkinson.

Cambridge papers began in 1845 with "The Reveille," a Whig paper, the materials for which were brought by James H. Hunt from Greenfield, where he had published a paper. He conducted the "Reveille" in Cambridge till 1850. It was then published a year by Robert O. Dormer, suspended for a while, and revived for a few months by Mr. Hunt and his brother. They then moved the office to Portland. In 1850 "The News," a Democratic paper, was begun by William & Charles Daily, who had previously published the "Connersville Chronicle." E. B. Ryder, of Connersville, published it in 1851 and 1852, and then Lafayette Devlin bought it and continued it until about 1855. A job printing office was established in Cambridge City, in 1852, by Messrs. Whelan & Pritchard, who had bought out a Milton and a Hagerstown paper. A little later K. Whelan began "The Item," which was combined after a few months with "The News." The paper was then called "The Cambridge City News and City Item" and was neutral in politics. For a few months during 1855 Whelan, Buck-

ingham & Walts published "The Daily Item," a foolscap size sheet of news, fun, and gossip, probably the first daily in the county. It was bought by R. J. Strickland, who used the materials in starting "The Weekly Chronicle" in Centerville, in 1855.

"The Bulletin" was a Republican paper established in Cambridge in 1856, by George B. Seig and conducted by him for two years. It was then published for a year by Kosciusko Whelan, and in 1860 a new firm, Whelan, Keller & Leib, bought it. They started a newspaper called the "Flag of the Free," but it had a very short life, for at the opening of the war all the men connected with it enlisted and left no one to continue it. There was no paper in Cambridge during 1862 and 1863. In 1864 Strickland brought the press of "The Wayne County Chronicle" from Centerville to Cambridge City and published "The Journal," a Republican paper, for a year. This brief summary of Cambridge City papers shows that up to 1865 the papers there were very short lived and not generally successful.

During the period under consideration several interesting papers were published in Richmond. "The Indiana Farmer" was started in 1851 by Holloway & Dennis, but soon stopped. A paper called "The Lily," conducted in New York by Amelia Bloomer, was moved to Richmond in 1850, and continued a few years by Mary E. Birdsall and then by Mary F. Thomas. In the fall of 1854 Calvin R. Johnson and Sewell R. Jamison, journeymen printers of the "Palladium," started a paper with the unique name, "Broad Axe of Freedom and Grubbing Hoe of Truth." It was an independent paper for six months and then became partisan and advocated the election of Fremont. In 1856, the last part of the lengthy name was dropped, making it simply "The Broad Axe of Freedom." The firm had in the meantime changed to Jamison & Burbank. These men retired in 1857 and were followed by Johnson & Morgan. The same year A. W. Mendenhall took the paper and during the year 1858 issued a daily paper, the first in Richmond. When Mendenhall sold to Dr. I. S. Drake and H. W. Livingston, the daily was discontinued. In 1861 S. W. Hammond became the owner and then Milton Hollingsworth. Isaac Julian, who was then publishing "The Indiana True Republican," in Centerville, purchased "The Broad Axe" in 1864. He moved "The True Republican" to Richmond and combined "The Broad Axe" with it. During 1865 it was published in Richmond as "The Indiana True Republican," conducted by Isaac H. Julian, with Julian & Spillard as proprietors. It was a decidedly live

paper. The editor called his readers' attention to the fact that "The True Republican" has "superseded 'The Broad Axe,' and succeeded to its subscription list, good will and material;" also, that it was not a new paper but the one that Mr. Julian had published for the last six and a half years in Centerville; that by combining the two subscription lists "The True Republican" had become the "best advertising medium in Eastern Indiana." He also stated that it circulated more widely and in a different channel from the other local papers.

In regard to principles, "The True Republican" took a decided stand on the great question of the time. "During the greater part of its existence," the editor said in 1865, "it was the only distinctively anti-slavery paper in the State. . . . It was just as firm and decided when anti-slavery papers were everywhere spoken against as it is now, that the whole country appears in their favor. . . . 'The Indiana True Republican' is to-day the most radical newspaper of the State . . . and it is the only Radical Republican paper in Wayne county." After such an avowal of its position, it was very natural that the name of the paper should have been changed, as it was, in 1866, to "The Indiana Radical." Below the title were the words, "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity,"—"Excelsior!" Throughout the life of the paper, Mr. Julian continued his claim that it was the "most radical paper in the State," the leader in advanced ideas on the labor movement, tariff and finance reform, woman suffrage and temperance. He announced that the reforms he advocated would simply carry out to their "legitimate conclusions—covering all social as well as political reforms—those most radical of all compositions, the New Testament and the Declaration of Independence." A paper so full of the life and spirit of the stirring times in which it lived could easily claim our attention for a longer time than is allowable. One news item of special interest was the announcement in the issue of Sept. 9, 1869, of the appointment of Isaac Jenkinson, of Richmond, as United States Consul to Glasgow. The paper was discontinued in 1873, when Mr. Julian went to Texas.

In 1861 another paper, "The Independent Press," had been begun by George W. Wood, who issued it as a daily for three months and then as a weekly for six months. He sold it, in 1862, to Calvin R. Johnson, Thomas L. Baylies and Robert Howard, who, on July 4, issued the first number of "The Quaker City Telegram," afterward called "The Richmond Telegram." The

paper bore as a motto Webster's phrase, "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable." By 1870 we find that these mottoes, which are such an interesting feature of the early papers, had been omitted by all of them. In 1865, Dr. James W. Salter had become the owner, and in June, 1868, it was transferred to Alfred G. Wilcox. J. M. Coe became a partner the next year, February, 1869, and in October, 1869, Mr. Surface joined the firm. Mr. Wilcox retired in 1872 and Mr. Surface sold out, in 1881, to E. C. Martin.

PAPERS BEGUN SINCE 1865.

The later history of "The Richmond Telegram" involves some other papers, of which "The Democrat" was one. It was begun in 1880, by William Thistlethwaite, as a campaign paper and was suspended after the election. In January, 1881, Mr. Elder began it again and it was published as "The Richmond Democrat" for ten years. Benjamin F. Wissler and George W. Meckel purchased it on Jan. 1, 1891, of M. C. Benham, the last proprietor. The two, both of whom were school-teachers, conducted the paper together for several months and then Mr. Meckel returned to the teaching profession. Mr. Meckel was a great admirer of the "New York Sun" and had succeeded in getting "The Richmond Democrat" changed to "The Richmond Sun" during his connection with it. He continued to write for the paper until his death, the following year. During the presidential campaign of 1896, Mr. Wissler started "The Daily Sun," a four-page, six-column paper. On May 12, 1897, he purchased "The Independent-Telegram," a combination made in 1893 of "The Daily Independent" and "The Richmond Telegram," and united it with his paper, re-naming it "The Sun-Telegram." Both a daily and a weekly were issued. "The Sun-Telegram" became the most prosperous and widely circulated Democratic paper in Eastern Indiana, its circulation reaching over 4,000 subscriptions. Mr. Wissler sold "The Sun-Telegram" to Rudolph G. Leeds, of the "Palladium," and retired from newspaper work on March 1, 1907. "The Sun-Telegram" was then united with the "Palladium," which is now "The Richmond Palladium and Sun-Telegram."

On May 5, 1866, the J. E. Avery Company began a paper called "The Humming Bird," using it principally as an advertising sheet for their drug business. The papers were given away at the drug store. It was not a financial success, so after a few months Fred Maag and Mr. Crawley, who had furnished the

money for the venture and had been printing it, took charge of it. The two conducted the paper together until about 1870, when Mr. Crawley withdrew. On Nov. 5, 1870, the name was changed to "The Independent" and numbers for free distribution were printed. "The Daily Independent" was permanently established Jan. 1, 1874, but the weekly was also continued. The "Independent" was always a morning paper and was for a long time successful. Mr. Maag was the publisher till 1892, when it was sold because of financial difficulties. It was continued during 1893 by some other parties and then merged with "The Richmond Telegram," which was then called the "Independent-Telegram." Probably the most interesting matter which "The Daily Independent" contained was the account of the woman's temperance movement in 1874, known as the Crusade. For three months, beginning Feb. 22, 1874, a group of women went daily to the saloons to hold religious services and also held mass meetings in the churches, all in an attempt to persuade saloon-keepers to quit their business. One man was induced to close his saloon, but after three months the violent agitation was given up. The "Independent" gave a daily record of this movement, which is especially noteworthy, because it was a part of a similar move for temperance reform which swept the country about that time.

Mr. Maag, publisher of the "Independent," was also associated with the German paper which the large German population of Richmond made possible. In 1892, Mattias Walterman began the "Hausfreund." Soon afterward a State law was passed requiring that all legal advertisements should be published in German. The Wayne county auditor, Elijah Parker, instead of giving the county's advertising to the "Hausfreund," began another German paper, the "Correspondent," in which the advertising was done as the law demanded. The paper was not very successful, and when the law was repealed Mr. Maag bought it and also the "Hausfreund." This was in 1875. He consolidated the two and began the "Volkzeitung," which he continued to issue weekly till July 7, 1906. Mr. Maag still holds the type and materials of this paper. There probably came to be less and less call for a paper published in German, as the younger generations of the German population learned English.

"The Democratic Herald," begun in 1870 by Endsley & Thistlethwaite, is given by one author as a re-establishment of the old "Jeffersonian." It was, however, a different paper, for it had a new name and new volume numbers. James Elder edited the paper till

December, 1872, when Dr. J. W. Salter, J. Hunt and E. C. Johnson bought it and made it a Republican paper for one year. They renamed it "The Richmond Times." Mr. Thistlethwaite bought it again and changed the name, Oct. 1, 1874, to "The Richmond Free Press." He also issued "The Daily Free Press," beginning Dec. 1, 1874. From June, 1877, to June, 1878, James Elder, who leased it from Thistlethwaite, conducted both the daily and weekly "Free Press." In 1878 Joseph Lomax, of Kalamazoo, Mich., owned it, and in February, 1879, the office was closed and sold at a constable's sale. The Indianapolis parties who bought it discontinued the paper four months later.

"The Evening Item" was begun April 7, 1877, by Isaac Kline, as a weekly paper, issued on Saturday. On Jan. 15, 1881, it became a morning daily, and, on March 8, was enlarged and again made an evening paper. It has remained one of the leading papers since that time. It was long edited by B. B. Johnson, and then by J. Bennett Gordon, who became the editor July 1, 1898. Under him the paper was a strong force in the community. His connection with the paper was severed June 3, 1909, when William Dudley Foulke became proprietor and editor and so continued until the summer of 1911, since which time Edward F. Warfel has conducted the editorial columns, Mr. Foulke still remaining the principal owner.

There have been a large number of other papers published which can only be enumerated, giving a few facts about them in some cases and only the names of others, about which nothing definite can be found.

"The Weekly News" was a Greenback-Labor party paper, begun in September, 1880, by J. B. Collett and H. W. Burtch. It was published every Saturday. Mr. Burtch became proprietor Dec. 10, 1881. The file examined ends with Sept. 9, 1882, and it seems that the paper ceased at that time. A paper called "The Weekly Enquirer" was begun in June, 1882, by M. L. Reed. It was continued several years. In 1883 Martin Cullaton & Company started "The Sunday Register," an eight-paper Sunday morning paper. C. H. Lane was for some time its editor. W. H. Blodgett took charge of it July 20, 1884. The paper ceased in 1885. "The Richmond Enterprise" was started in 1890 and was published weekly till 1898 by the Register Publishing Company. B. B. Beeson was the editor during most of this time. A list of minor papers published at various times, between 1870 and 1900, follows: "The Laurel Wreath," a small sheet of news printed on yellow paper in Fairview during 1875, by Harry Starr; "The Richmond Review," a paper published

as an advertising sheet in 1874, by R. Jackson & Company, a dry-goods firm, and printed by the Telegram Printing Company; "The Centennial Monthly," "Richmond Sunday News," "The Day Betwixt," "Yours Truly," "Sunday Courier," "The Richmond Vidette," "The Spirit of Old Wayne," "Fish and Game Talk," and "Richmond Life."

Two papers issued by the Richmond colored people have been published recently. "The Interview" was conducted by Mr. Dennis in 1906. "The Indiana Register" was begun March 13, 1909, by the Rev. N. W. Williams, as its editor, and George Butler.

"The Morning News," Richmond's latest daily paper, first appeared April 16, 1908, and has been issued every morning, including Sunday, since then. It is printed by the Quaker City Printing and Publishing Company.

In 1866 Devlin & Lutz bought the "Cambridge City Journal" from Strickland and threw away the old plant. They issued, in January, 1866, the first number of a new paper, "The Western Mirror." This was the only Democratic paper in the "Burnt District," and under good management became quite a prosperous paper with a large subscription list. Mr. Lutz died in 1868 and Devlin continued it alone till May, 1869. He then sold to H. C. Meredith, who changed it to a Republican paper, called "The Tribune." It is still the principal paper of Cambridge City and has been under one management for a long time, though in its early days it changed hands a number of times. On April 3, 1879, it was sold to the Tribune Printing Company, which published it, with Dr. A. L. Johnson as editor. On Jan. 6, 1881, F. C. Mosbaugh and F. L. Rariden bought it and continued, with Dr. Johnson as editor. Mr. Rariden retired in 1889 and the firm, consisting of Frank Mosbaugh and Jerry McDaniels, has since been known as F. C. Mosbaugh & Company. The "Tribune" is most highly spoken of by Cambridge City citizens as a good, clean, reliable weekly paper. It has so fully occupied the field in that community that none of the other papers since established have succeeded.

The various other ventures may be briefly mentioned. About 1869 L. L. Dale, of New Castle, published "The Democratic Times" in Cambridge City, but it soon suspended. Another Democratic paper, "The Cambridge City Chieftain," attempted by F. G. McCaulay, of Defiance, Ohio, in 1870, also failed. In 1875 Frank G. White, from Hagerstown, began "The Review," which he sold in the fall of 1876. Afterward, W. P. Harding began "The Wayne Citizen," which he published till 1892, when the paper was bought by F. C.

Mosbaugh & Company, who installed E. M. Haas as editor and manager. After a few years Mr. Haas went to Richmond and "The Wayne Citizen" was discontinued. Later, the Messrs. Murray established "The Cambridge City News," which they soon sold to Wilson Brothers, of Aberdeen, Ohio. As the Cambridge City field was fully occupied, the Wilsons moved the paper to Ohio. Another paper, called "The Journal," was started by a Mr. Harris, who died in June, 1900, and with him his paper ceased to exist. In March, 1901, Irvin & Fouts established "The Weekly Democrat," and they began a daily paper called "The Evening News," but it failed from want of support, in June, 1901.

Several short lived papers existed in Centerville after 1865. There was "The Union," published in 1866 by John and James Bromagen. Another was "The Republican," printed for six months in 1869 by Charles W. Stivers. The "Odd Fellows Chronicle," of 1874, and the re-established "Wayne County Chronicle" were mentioned above in connection with R. J. Strickland's newspaper work in Centerville. In June, 1884, John L. Scott established "The Centerville Leader," which he published till Jan. 6, 1887. After this J. C. Day conducted a paper for a time. T. M. Day began "The News-Record," the present Centerville weekly paper, in September, 1895. It is now managed and edited by Mrs. Lenna King. In 1908 George W. Grames began a paper which was moved after about a year to Jennings county.

After the outburst of the anti-slavery publications before 1850 had subsided there were no papers in Fountain City till 1878. In that year George Thompson began "The Fountain City Standard," which he published and edited till 1880, when it suspended publication. The town had no paper from that time till 1895, when Charles Ward started "The Fountain City Eagle." He published it for probably two years and then sold the plant and office to Roy L. Brown. Mr. Brown changed the name of the paper to "The Fountain City Times," and it has continued to the present time, although with several changes of management. Charles Hart bought it from Mr. Brown, about 1899, and conducted it for several years. During Mr. Hart's ownership the paper was enlarged and a fine job printing outfit was added to the office. Mr. Hart sold, in 1903, to John S. Burres, who continued it only a few months and then sold the plant, which was moved to New Paris, Ohio, but the paper was not suspended. It has been published since July, 1903, by the syndicate plan. A local editor and manager at Fountain City forwards the copy by mail to Bloom & Raney, the New Paris publishing firm.

This firm prints the papers and sends them to Fountain City by express on Friday of each week. Claude S. Keever, who has been editor and manager since 1905, says that this plan has proven successful and that the "Times" is in a prosperous condition. It is nonpartisan and lays claim to being one of the best local newspapers published in any town of similar size in the State.

In the year 1865 John Bromagen established and conducted a paper, called "The Hagerstown Journal," for almost a year. There were no further attempts to give Hagerstown a paper till 1873. At that time the village merchants wanted a local newspaper in which to advertise, so they formed a company and subscribed the money to begin one. Dr. J. M. Thurston, a busy practicing physician of the town, was persuaded to manage and edit it. They called the new paper "The Friendly Visitor" and issued the first number July 15, 1873. It was intended to be published semi-monthly, by the Visitor Publishing Company, at the subscription price of seventy-five cents. After three months, however, it was changed to a weekly at $1 a year. The merchants' subscriptions to the venture were taken back in advertising and their accounts were squared by the end of six months.

The spirit of the little paper is shown by the following quotation from its headline: "Espousing the cause of no sect or party, its efforts are directed towards the best interests of the community at large." Most of Dr. Thurston's work on the paper was done in the evenings, as his avocation rather than his main business. An interesting feature of the paper was its wood-cut illustrations, which were the work of Dr. Thurston. The second year the paper was much larger and cost $1.25 a year. In 1874 John R. Achuff was the publisher and proprietor and Dr. Thurston editor. "The Friendly Visitor" was discontinued early in 1875, and in May of that year A. M. Dawson began "The Hagerstown Exponent." A year later Harvey J. Day, who had worked for Dr. Thurston on "The Friendly Visitor," bought the "Exponent." Mr. Day has been its editor and publisher ever since, thus being the editor of one paper for a longer number of successive years than any other Wayne county editor. It is now a weekly paper at $1 a year. Other papers have been started since the "Exponent" began in Hagerstown, but have not been able to compete with it. "The Hagerstown Herald," conducted for six months in 1880 by Lem Harris, failed. About nine years ago Messrs. Shultz, Campbell & Morrison established "The Reporter" and conducted it for six months, after which the press was sold

In 1876 "The Milton News" was begun by W. R. Hartpence, who sold after a year to Mr. Burr, of Dublin. In 1893 C. L. Wolfgang started a paper, also called "The News," and conducted it till 1903, when he sold it to Frank Clouds. Clouds sold to P. B. Hassler, who discontinued it in 1906. There have been no others started in Milton since that time.

"The Wayne Register," of Dublin, was started in 1875 by a stock company, which published it till 1878. It was during this time that "The Milton News" was bought out and consolidated with it. It was published a year by Eckert & Burr, and then sold to Albert M. Burr, who has been publisher ever since.

Some attempts to issue papers have been made in Green's Fork. On Dec. 7, 1905, G. H. Oder Kirk established "The Wayne County Business Journal" and issued it weekly till Nov. 1, 1906, when it was moved to Richmond and run for awhile in Fairview. A second attempt was by Harold C. Burton, who started "The Green's Fork Gazette" on May 1, 1908. It was a good weekly paper for a small town. The last issue was printed Dec. 19, 1908.

MAGAZINES AND SCHOOL PAPERS IN RICHMOND.

The final phase of journalism in Wayne county to be considered is the history of papers of the magazine type in the last half-century. There were a few such papers in the county in the earlier years, but since about 1855 all the ventures of this sort have been confined to Richmond. It is appropriate that the first magazine of the Quaker City of the West should have been a paper conducted by and for the Friends. "The American Friend" was begun in January, 1867, with the purpose of aiding "in the growth and spread of Christianity, morality, and knowledge amongst its readers." The editors were Dougan Clark, William B. Morgan, Clarkson Davis, Timothy Harrison, and Eli and Mahala Jay, all prominent Friends; and Mr. Harrison and Mr. and Mrs. Jay were the publishers. This magazine consisting of twenty-eight pages, about 6x10 inches in size, and was meant to fill the needs of Friends in the West in a more local way than Eastern Friends' papers could. Some distinctive features of it were the facts that every article and editorial was signed, either by the full name or the initials of the author, and that it contained no widely circulated articles or extracts from other papers. It was issued every month during 1867 and 1868, but in December, 1868, the publishers announced that it would be discontinued. The reason given was that a similar paper, called "The

Herald of Peace," had been started in Chicago and, as they had no selfish motive in publishing "The American Friend," they did not care to compete with the new paper and had agreed with its publishers to discontinue the paper here.

There have been some other religious papers by certain churches. The "Kirchenfreund" originated here under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Severinghaus, of St. Paul's Lutheran Church. It was moved away from Richmond when he left, in about 1868 or 1869, and has been continued since under another name as an official paper of the Lutheran church. "The Richmond Lutheran" was another church paper published in this city.

In June, 1871, "The Industrial," "a monthly magazine devoted to the development of the industrial interests of the county," was begun by Isaac Kinley, as editor and publisher. The copies were printed at New Castle. The paper was 6x9 inches and contained about thirty pages a month. As the above quotation would indicate, it published articles on industrial, economic and scientific subjects, and also some poetry. It contained no advertisements, except offers of premiums to subscribers and agents of the paper. Mrs. Jennie Kinley, the proprietor's wife, wrote quite a great deal for it. An interesting series of articles in "The Industrial" was on Richmond industries and institutions. The number for October, 1871, contains the address of President Joseph Moore to the Earlham class of 1871. The only file of "The Industrial" available ends with No. 6 of Vol. 2, June, 1872, and it is probable that the paper ended at that time.

"The Messenger of Peace," the official organ of the Peace Association of Friends in America, was begun in Ohio by Daniel Hill, general secretary of the association. The full title of the paper was at first "The Christian Arbiter and Messenger of Peace," but it was later given the shortened title. It was brought to Richmond in 1887 and has been published here, except for a short interval, ever since that time. After Mr. Hill's death, in 1899, it was continued a short time under the management of his wife, Mrs. Rachael Bailey Hill. It was then moved to Baltimore and conducted there for four years, when it was brought back to Richmond. This was in 1905. Miss H. Lavinia Bailey, the secretary of the association, has been editor since that time. The paper has been changed a few times during its existence, in size and form, and is now an eight-page sheet of 8x12 inches and is published monthly by the Nicholson Printing Company, and distributed at the merely nominal rate of twenty-five cents a year. The object of the paper is to uphold the doctrine of

peace and scatter peace literature. It has a circulation of about 2,500, although it is probably unknown to most Richmond people. It goes to nearly every State in the Union, to several foreign countries, and to nearly all the leading foreign mission stations.

The only magazine of the popular type ever published in the county was "Dignam's Magazine." J. B. Dignam came to Richmond from Chicago and began to publish the magazine in September, 1904, with Robert Stimson as a partner in the business. It was a monthly paper of about twenty pages, with colored cover designs and numerous illustrations. The material was that of the present day general home magazine—short stories, poems, book reviews, articles on social and economic questions, domestic economy, hygiene, a fashion department, etc. The price was fifty cents a year and five cents a copy. It contained a number of good articles on local history and geography, issued as a "See Indiana First" series. One of these was by Prof. Wilbur A. Fiske on "The Wonders of Wyandotte Cave;" another, "The Story of the Lost Village," by Capt. Paul Comstock, is an account of old Salisbury. The last number of the magazine was published in August, 1906, after which Mr. Dignam returned to Chicago.

Among the most interesting of Wayne county publications, to those who have attended the Richmond High School or Earlham College, are the school papers published while they were in school. "The High School Argus" was begun as a monthly paper in February, 1897. It contained many interesting articles by teachers and alumni, as well as pupils, but was so poorly supported by the students that it was finally given up. The last number was that of January, 1903. In 1908 some high school boys got up a four-page sheet of school news and gossip, which they called "The Reflector." The teachers took up the matter and helped in bringing out a special orchestra number in April, 1908. It was made up much like the old "Argus" and was a success, but no further efforts were made to give the school a permanent paper.

The Earlham paper has, however, had a long and successful career. In December, 1873, the Ionian Literary Society, consisting of the boys of Earlham College, began "The Earlhamite," as a monthly during the school year. The first editor was Edwin Horney and the manager O. H. Bogue. It was a sixteen-page paper, about 6x9 inches. The first volumes seem quaint and sometimes humorous to the Earlham student of today, for as a college paper it reflected the college life and all can see the striking changes which have come since then. Work on "The Earlhamite" has been part

of the training received by a large number of Earlham men. Among its editors and managers we find the names of many of the present Earlham faculty and of men who have become prominent educators, business, or professional men elsewhere.

In October, 1890, "The Earlhamite" announced that "The Phoenix," the girl's literary society, intended to also start a paper which would, however, only be written to read at their meetings and not printed at first. In May, 1891, the girls published the first printed number of "The Phoenixian." It contained fourteen pages and was a paper quite similar to "The Earlhamite." "The Phoenixian" made more rapid advance than "The Earlhamite" had done, however, for in March, 1892, illustrations were introduced as a new feature and more pages added. Both papers were continued by the college students during the school years of 1892, 1893, and 1894, but by this time they saw that a better and more representative college paper could be had by combining their efforts. So in October, 1894, when Vol. 22 of the old "Earlhamite" began, the "Phoenixian" was united with it and the new paper was issued semi-monthly. It is conducted by an annually elected staff of Ionian and Phoenix members. Since the "Phoenixian" and "Earlhamite" were joined, photographs of members of the faculty, of the school's orators and debaters, and of the various athletic teams, have been a regular feature. The work of the paper does not depend entirely on the regular staff, for the various classes each take charge of one issue during the year and make it a special class number. Each of these numbers consist of articles written by members of the class and contains a picture of the class.

CONCLUSION.

No one can read this record of Wayne county journalism without observing the immense desire of large numbers of people to embark in the newspaper business, who have no sufficient equipment for the purpose, either in capital or ability, and whose enterprises are therefore doomed to failure from the start. The growth of the press, like that of other institutions and of organic life itself has been an evolution, a gradual development from the simple to the complex, and accompanied by the destruction by the great mass of those who have been unable to survive.

CHAPTER XXI.

LITERATURE OF WAYNE COUNTY.

POETRY—ORATORY—HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY—FICTION—ART—EDUCATIONAL—PERSONAL MENTION OF VARIOUS WRITERS.

Wayne county, as we have seen, was originally settled by immigrants from North Carolina. These immigrants were of a better class than those who came to some of the counties farther south. They were largely of Quaker stock, a law-abiding, hospitable people, but they had the disadvantage of coming from a region where there was very little learning. Many of them were imperfectly educated, and as pioneers they naturally came to a country utterly destitute of culture. There was consequently a great deal of illiteracy in Wayne county in its earliest days. Many of the immigrants, no doubt, spoke a dialect similar to that which afterward went by the name of "Hoosier" and is so well illustrated in Riley's poems. Yet nothing was written in this dialect. As soon as literature began to appear it was perhaps of a more classic and Addisonian variety than prevails at the present time, and except in a few of the poems of S. W. Gillilan it will be hard to find much in Wayne county literature setting forth this dialect, although Hoosier conditions and pioneer life are sketched in quite realistic fashion.

When it finally appeared, Wayne county literature flowed in many channels; in poetry, oratory, history and biography, fiction, music, art, etc.

POETRY.

No one can peruse the anthology compiled and edited by Benjamin S. Parker and Enos B. Heiney, entitled "Poets and Poetry of Indiana," without noticing the large proportion of poems that have emanated from those who were either born or who have long resided in this county. Out of the 144 names contained in this collection the following nineteen come from Wayne county:

Louise Vickroy Boyd, Alice Williams Brotherton, Hannah E. (Brown) Davis, William T. Dennis, John Finley, Elizabeth E. Foulke, William Dudley Foulke, Strickland E. Gillilan, Narcissa Lewis Jenkinson, Henry Underwood Johnson, Dulcina M. Jordan, Isaac H. Julian, Isaac Kinley, Jennie G. Kinley, William P. Needham, Edwin E. Parker, Oran K. Parker, Robert E. Pretlow, and Cornelia Laws St. John.

The earliest name of any eminence is that of John Finley, who came to Richmond from Virginia in 1820, who represented Wayne county in the legislature, conducted the Richmond "Palladium," served for seven years as clerk of the Wayne county courts, and was for fourteen years mayor of the city of Richmond. In 1830 he printed, as a New Year's address in the "Indianapolis Journal," a poem called "The Hoosier's Nest," which afterward became well known throughout the State and elsewhere, not so much, perhaps, on account of its merits as because the word "Hoosier" seems to have made there its first literary appearance. The following extracts show the character of Finley's verses:

I'm told, in riding somewhere West,
A stranger found a Hoosier's nest—
In other words, a buckeye cabin,
Just big enough to hold Queen Mab in:
Its situation, low but airy,
Was on the borders of a prairie;
And fearing he might be benighted,
He hailed the house and then alighted.

The Hoosier met him at the door—
Their salutations soon were e'er.
He took the stranger's horse aside,
And to a sturdy sapling tied;
Then having stripped the saddle off,
He fed him in a sugar trough.

The stranger stooped to enter in—
The entrance closing with a pin—
And manifested strong desire
To seat him by the log-heap fire,
Where half a dozen Hoosieroons,
With mush-and-milk, tin-cups and spoons,
White heads, bare feet and dirty faces,
Seemed much inclined to keep their places.
But Madam, anxious to display
Her rough but undisputed sway,
Her offspring to the ladder led,
And cuffed the youngsters up to bed.

Invited shortly to partake
Of venison, milk, and johnny cake,
The stranger made a hearty meal,
And glances round the room would steal.

One side was lined with divers garments,
The other spread with skins of "varmints;"
Dried pumpkins overhead were strung,
Where venison hams in plenty hung;
Two rifles placed above the door;
Three dogs lay stretched upon the floor—
In short the domicile was rife
With specimens of Hoosier life.

Much controversy has arisen as to the origin of this word "Hoosier," which is most probably a corruption of "who's here," pronounced with a Southern accent, "who's hyar"; although others insist that the word arose because men of superior strength throughout the West, the heroes at log-rolling and house-raising gatherings were called "hushers" from their ability to hush their antagonists, and that the Mississippi boatmen carried the word down to New Orleans, where the foreigners pronounced it "Hoosier."

It is not claimed that Finley originated it, but his poem gave it a wide currency and had much to do with fixing it on people from Indiana. Such at least is the explanation of Meredith Nicholson in his work, "The Hoosiers." Finley's poem was quoted in England as a graphic example of backwoods literature. It was followed by many other annual addresses, both in the "Indianapolis Journal" and the "Richmond Palladium," and in 1866 Mr. Finley published a collection of these poems, many of which were filled with interesting local allusions; to the legislature, Wayne county bar, etc. One of these, "Bachelor's Hall," written in Irish dialect, was attributed to Tom Moore, and actually published, it is said, in a collection of his poems. It begins thus:

Bachelor's Hall! What a quare looking place it is!
Kape me from sich all the days of me life!
Sure, but I think what a burning disgrace it is,
Niver at all to be gittin' a wife.

Louise Vickroy Boyd, who became a resident of Dublin, Wayne county, in 1865, had already written in verse for various periodicals, and during her subsequent residence in Wayne county she wrote some poems of considerable beauty which were collected and published after her death in a volume edited by Esther

Griffin White, 1911. Her poems had little connection with her immediate environment. They did not describe early conditions in Indiana, like those of Finley, nor set forth the dialect and homely characteristics of the Hoosier like those of Riley, but they strike the same chord that he and all other genuine poets touch, in the interpretation and love of nature. This is shown in "The Dear Old Woods," of which Riley wrote: "I have not read for a long time a poem that has given me such real pleasure." The following stanzas will illustrate its character:

A strip of woodland in a mountain glen
  Holds in my heart a holy place alway;
I come from it when I awake at night,
  I wander there in many a dream by day.

I know the secret that its hawthorn keeps,
  I know the sorrow thrilling through its pine,
The voiceless visions of its violets,
  The joy in all its buttercups ashine.

. . . . . .

Of the wild woods the music echoes still,
  Deep in my heart, and not one tone has died;
The red bird's carol, and the robin's song,
  The cricket's chirp, along the streamlet side,

I hear them yet—I hear the breezes, too,
  Murmur and murmur endless melody
About the far-off stars, and other lands,
  And streams unmeasured running to the sea.

. . . . . .

Forever green, forever beautiful,
  Among the mist-wreathed mountains far away,
The old wood lies, and seems like holy ground
  To one who dreams of it by night and day.

Her skill in metrical construction is well shown in a sonnet, "To the Bloom of the Indian Turnip," a title which does not quite correspond with the excellent quality of the verses:

O wonder of my childhood, still as dear
  As when I saw thee first in woodlands old,
  Where the dark pines made gloom, and waters cold
Danced from the mountains down, the while mine ear
Drank their wild music that to me did seem
  Brought out of Fairyland and thou the while
  A very priest of Fantasy did'st smile.
Jack-'n-the-pulpit! while as in a dream
  I waited for thy sermon, half afraid

To hear thee speak, as through the forest shade
A drowsy wind came sighing; silence then
Grew full of eloquence, and mem'ry still
Reads in thy bloom the lore of rock and hill,
And hears the voices of my native glen.

There is a fine burst of enthusiasm in her "Song of the Morning:"

Rejoice! I come once more!
Swiftly uprising in my shining car,
The brightness of my glory streaming far,
From distant shore to shore.

I dart in sudden gleams
Through the dim arches of the forest bowers,
And send my sunbeams to awake the flowers
And gild the laughing streams.

And where the ivy twines
Round broken columns, temples ruined now,
Forgotten cities, palaces laid low;
And desolated shrines;

Where fierce volcanoes blaze,
Or snow-capped mountains seem to prop the sky
Or where on ocean's breast, bright islands lie—
I pour my equal rays.

I walk o'er land and wave,
Spurning the darkness, and go up the sky
In triumph, as freed spirits mount on high,
Spurning the gloomy grave.

The verses of Mrs. D. M. Jordan, who came to Richmond in the year 1851 and published a volume entitled, "Rosemary Leaves," in 1873, are imbued with a thoroughly poetic spirit. The following stanza, "To Poesy," reveals with delicacy her modest aspirations:

Not on the height of the fair mount of song,
When full-voiced singers chant in rhythmic strains
The lays that echo in the world's great throng,
Winning the meed of praise and golden gains,
But in the valley, where the daisies grow,
I sing such songs as untaught ears may know.

The following verses from "The Blue Gentian," published in the "Cincinnati Commercial," illustrate her love of nature:

In thoughtful mood I wandered through the field,
Where fading grasses bent beneath my tread,
To see if summer in her flight had spared
One living flower from out the many dead.

With wistful eyes I gleaned the brown fields through,
Finding no remnant of the flowers I sought,
No bud of violet with tender hue,
No dewy spray of sweet forget-me-not.

When o'er the margin of the stream I bent,
To catch the reflex of the shining skies,
Low at my feet, with sedgy grasses blent,
The blue-fringed gentian raised its radiant eyes.

O, dainty flower, that, like a dream of spring,
Com'st back when all the fields are brown and sere,
Bringing the color of the glad May sky,
To glorify the death-bed of the year.

The following, entitled "Rosemary," is filled with great depth of feeling and tenderness:

Only a little green and bitter spray
Of fading leaves I give into thy keeping—
A bunch of rosemary, chilled by the frost,
And withered by the tears my eyes are weeping.
"That's for remembrance;" love, O, pray remember
Our springtime wanderings and our summer days,
When you were all my world, and I was happy
In winning from the world my meed of praise.

There's not a path which we have walked together,
But seems a hallowed way forevermore;
There's not a page whereon thine eyes have rested,
But I have learned its lessons o'er and o'er;
There's not an hour, however dark and dreary,
But hope revives with memories of thee.
Then take this rosemary, 'tis for remembrance,
And O, I pray you, love, remember me!

I left the heart's-ease and the purple pansy
To fade and wither under wintry skies;
I could not wear the one, nor bear the other,
So much of thought was in their honest eyes;
But from my garden bed this little spray
I rescue from the pitiless November,
And bid you wear it for the thought it brings:—
Wear it for me, and O, I pray, remember!

Isaac H. Julian was best known by the older inhabitants of Wayne county as an anti-slavery man and a journalist, editor of the "True Republican" in Centerville, commencing in 1858 and continuing at Richmond as "The Radical." But during this period, as well as later, when he removed to Texas, he was also a poet, and in the early days of the present century a collection of his verses was published, entitled "Late Gathered Leaves of Verse and Prose." Among these poems is one, "To the Genius of the West," contained in Parker and Heiney's collection, which sets forth the aspirations of the author and the spirit which animated his journalism as well as his literary career:

Thou bad'st me tune with joy my rustic reed,
While smiling love and fancy led the strain;
And first my willing voice, as thou decreed,
Essayed to sing the glories of thy reign.
Since, wandering wide out o'er thy broad domain,
Thy presence still has cheered me on my way,
And 'mid those vaster scenes, didst thou again
Inspire a higher and a sadder lay
Than that of sportive love, to crown my manhood's day.

A lay of truth, inscribed unto my kind,
Their joys and griefs, their liberties and wrongs;
The spirit that would every chain unbind,
By thee invoked, inspired my later songs
With stern rebukes of lying pens and tongues.
O, still be with me, Genius of the West,
And grant the boon for which my spirit longs—
To weave the verse which thou shalt deem the best,
Ere 'neath my native soil I sink to rest!

Mrs. Alice Williams Brotherton, formerly of Cambridge City, has published several volumes of poems, among these being "Beyond the Vale," the "Sailing of King Olaf," and "What the Wind told to the Tree Tops," both in prose and verse. The following, entitled "The Ragged Regiment," taken from the "Century Magazine," well illustrates a quality quite rare in authorship—the power to use the precise word which best applies to the thing she describes. The alliterations come so naturally that they are unnoticeable:

I love the ragged veterans of June:
Not your trim troop, drill-marshaled for display
In gardens fine—but such as dare the noon
With saucy faces by the public way.

Moth mullein, with its moth-wing petals white,
Round dandelion, and flaunting bouncing-bet,
The golden butter-and-eggs, and ox-eye bright,
Wild parsley and tall milkweed bee-beset.

Ha, sturdy tramps of nature, mustered out
From garden service, scorned and set apart!
There's not one member of your ragged rout
But wakes a warmth of welcome in my heart.

Mrs. Cornelia Laws St. John is best known by her verses entitled, "Six Little Feet on the Fender," commencing as follows:

In my heart there lives a picture
Of a kitchen rude and old,
Where the firelight tripped o'er the rafters
And reddened the roof's brown mold;
Gilding the steam from the kettle
That hummed on the foot-worn hearth,
Throughout all the livelong evening,
Its measure of drowsy mirth.

Robert E. Pretlow, formerly of Dublin, Wayne county, and a graduate of Earlham, has written some remarkable verses, of which "The Midnight Song of the Mocking Bird" is an illustration:

Wake! Wake! My darling, I sing to thee
Under the moonlight alone and apart.
List! List! O dear one, I bring to thee
All of the love of my heart.
Out from my tree top I see the moon shining
Down on the river, all burnished like steel.
Dimples the water, as if 'twere divining
The wealth of the rapture I feel.

Swift! Swift! The river is flowing,
Hurrying onward in musical glee.
Soft! Soft! The night winds are blowing,
Laden with fragrance for thee.
Fair gleam the fields, lying out to the west,
Stretching as far as the star-studded skies;
But the brown of the nest and the gray of thy breast
Are lovelier far to my eyes.

. . . . . .

Sleep! Sleep! Soft are my numbers;
Rest till the rosy dawn purples the sky.
Sleep! Sleep! sweet be thy slumbers,
Rest till the morning is nigh.

Gently blow, softly flow, night wind and river,
Sing a low lullaby song to my love.
Sing while the dewy leaves over her quiver,
Softly play till the day shineth above.

Mary Wright Plummer, born in Richmond, where she graduated at the Friends' Academy, in 1872, has written a number of highly finished poems, collected in a volume entitled, "Verses" (De Vinne Press, 1896), of which the following, "Disillusion," is an example:

MORNING.

Come, Sweet, the world is wide; so, hand in hand,
Let us fare forth to win our victories.
Thou shalt be queen of beauty and of love,
As in the old bright days of tournament;
And I will wear thy colors in my heart,
And on my brow the seal invisible
Of thy true kiss; so shall before me fall
All shapes of evil that infest the light.
And when the jousts are ended, and the games,
Thou shalt sit proudly upright in thy place,
And while the world is wondering all agaze,
Lo, at thy feet my garlands shall be laid—
For half my strength is thine, being come from thee
And that sweet faith that armors me anew.

EVENING.

The days are short'ning. Wilt forgive me, heart,
For the long turmoil I have led thee through
And to no end? I meant it otherwise;
But one right arm is weak against the world;
Here on thy shoulder let me rest my head,
My weary head that aches from life's long din;
And in thy comforting let me forget
The disappointment, and the hidden foe,
And all that made my days a vulgar strife,
Unheralded, untrumpeted and uncrowned.
My strength is weak beside thy steadfastness,
And there takes refuge. If thou cherish it,
Then to have failed and yet to win thy smile,
Ah, love, is victory beyond desert.

Also the following, entitled, "The Birthday in Heaven":

What will they bring thee, Sweet, to-morrow's dawn—
Our three-year-old, whose birthday is in heaven?

For the earth-happiness thou hast foregone
What will they do to make the balance even?
Do the grave angels love as mothers love?
And is there one, just one from all the rest,
Whose arms were first to cradle thee above,
To whom thou turnest whom thou lovest best?

Yea, surely mother-hearts in heaven must beat,
Else 't were not heaven, and God were God no more—
Could He be happy in His holy seat
If any child stood, homesick, near the door?
Tell that dear angel that doth keep our child
To hold thee close to-morrow, and to press
Upon thy brow grown radiantly mild
All that we would of lingering caress.

Tell her on earth we brought thee toys and flowers,
And told thee stories when thy birthday came;
Say to her that when thou wast wholly ours
With love unspeakable we called thy name;
And when the shadows fell—rememberest thou?
How thou didst nestle down in sheltered sleep!
Who sings to thee? Whose arms enfold thee now?
To whom has God my jewel given to keep?

Be not unhappy, Sweet. Enjoy her care;
Go to her first of all the heavenly host;
But, oh, do not forget me, is my prayer.
I am thy mother—love me still the most.

William Dudley Foulke is represented in Parker and Heiney's collection by two short poems—"Clouds" and "Sapphics." The following is the opening portion of "Ad Patriam," a poem inscribed to the American Republic:

Light of the world! Even before thy birth
God knew that He would love thee, for He gave
To thee as to none other all His gifts—
Stretched the vast deep around thee as a wall
Fringed with a thousand harbors for thy fleets—
The two great oceans glittering at thy feet
With cliff and bay and headland and long range
Of shining beach—on thee He hath bestowed
All fruits, all climes, all seasons—the rude North,
Bending thy pines with snow and strengthening
The sinews of thy sons, and the soft South,
Where the cane rustles and the summer winds—
Breezes of endless summer—stir the palms
And fan the orange groves.

Most of Mr. Foulke's verse is contained in his lyrical drama, "Maya" (Cosmopolitan Press, 1911).

The following scene represents the death of that princess on the terrace in front of one of the palaces of Uxmal, in Yucatan, and her conversion in her last hour to the faith of her husband:

(Enter Maya through the central doorway, borne by her maidens on an uncovered litter or cot, on which she lies unconscious and which they place on the terrace in front of the doorway. Sandoval mounts the terrace and the low sobs of the maidens are heard. As Sandoval reaches the litter and bends over it they withdraw.)

Sandoval:

My queen, my life! O steal not thus away
Without one smile for him who loves thee best!
Look! 'tis thy husband's lips on thine are pressed
As tenderly as on thy wedding day.

Never before, thy answering caress
Failed when I called thee. Dear, dost thou not know
'Tis I who hold thee close to shield thee—so—
And kiss thy brow and stroke each shining tress?

Maya:

Ah! Canek! Fiend! Let him not clutch our child!

Sandoval:

But Canek is no more. Hush! All is well.

Maya:

I saw him leering mid the flames of hell!

Sandoval:

Nay, still thy fluttering heart! 'Twas I who smiled.
(Maya falls back upon the litter unconscious.)

Sandoval (kneeling):

O gracious Lord, I will not ask her life,
But for her last low words of love I yearn
And that her quiet spirit may return
From paths of madness and from dreams of strife.

(Evening comes on. Maya slowly awakens, looks around distraught, recognizes Sandoval and smiles.)

Maya (caressing him):

Love, is it thou?
A vision strange I dreamed.
It was the heart of the immortal night,
We stood upon the brow
Of the Diviner's House and silently
Into the mystery of the solemn sky

Long did we gaze till bright
The Southern Cross arose, and lo! it seemed
Between its four great stars, the while we stood,—
A countless multitude
Of lesser lights came forth from out the blue
And slowly grew
Into a mass of burning, dazzling gold!
Then on the Cross was limned a form and face
Sad, suffering, fair, its pallid features crowned
With tender grace.
And now from all around
Came starry groups in figures manifold
Of children with bright wings
That floating by the cross in cherub throngs,
Touched the soft strings
Of tiny instruments, and sang caressing songs
Till the deep heavens rejoiced at the sweet strain
And the sad face smiled through his tears and pain!
Our child was there
And held his tiny hands to the pale god
As he had held them once to Ixchel's form.
Then the bright cross dissolved and garments white
Fell on the figure. Upward through the sky
He floated and the children followed him.
Now far beneath, the constellations grouped
Themselves again, and in wild flames they leaped
Up to the shining form, but touched it not.
Amid the fires I saw a hideous face
I knew too well. It bore the cruel lips
And leering eyes of Peten-Itza's lord.
His gaze was fastened on one child alone—
On ours—and the old chief struggled hard
To clutch and drag him down into the flames.
But the bright being in the shining robes
Stretched forth his arms. "Nay, he is mine," he cried,
And took the child and held him to his breast,
And there the boy lay quietly and slept
As in his mother's bosom.
With love unspeakable my heart was filled
For the dear God that plucked our boy from harm
And sheltered him in his protecting arm
And my dumb terrors stilled.
Zamna nor Kukulcan nor the "Sun's Eye"
Is such as He.
Let me but keep my garden when I die—
My birds that sing in the immortal tree—
And I will follow thee,
With thee adore that pitying face divine—
Thy God and thy Redeemer shall be mine!

(She falls into unconsciousness again, then awakens with a start.)

Even now he calls me. See his beckoning hand!
Now must I go to Him!

Sandoval (with choking voice):

Nay, my sweet queen,
With me shalt thou abide? To the king's court
Shall we return and many a golden year
Together dwell.

Maya:

Nay, husband mine, not there!
For I must sleep a little with my child.
But fear not, I will come, as I have said,
And flutter round thee as in other days.
We still shall dwell together, not at Mani,
But in the garden by the tree of life!
(*Her eyes close in death.*)

Robert Underwood Johnson, formerly of Wayne county and a graduate of Earlham, has written many admirable poems. They were all productions of later years, after he left Indiana, yet two illustrations may well be included in this account. The first is entitled, "Love in Italy," and appears as part of a larger poem, "The Winter Hour," in his collection, published by the Century Company in 1910:

They halted at the terrace wall;
Below the towered city lay;
The valley in the moonlight's thrall
Was silent in a swoon of May.
As hand to hand spoke one soft word
Beneath the friendly ilex tree,
They knew not, of the flame that stirred,
What part was love, what Italy.

They knew what makes the moon more bright
Where Beatrice and Juliet are—
The sweeter perfume in the night,
The lovelier starlight in the star;
And more that glowing hour did prove,
Beneath the sheltering ilex tree—
That Italy transfigures Love,
As Love transfigures Italy.

His affection for that beautiful country is also shown in his "Italian Rhapsody," from which the following stanzas are taken:

To me thou art an ever-brooding spell;
An old enchantment, exorcised of wrong;
A beacon, whereagainst the wings of Song
Are bruised so, they cannot fly to tell;

A mistress, at whose feet
A myriad singers meet,
To find thy beauty the despair of measures full and sweet.

* * * *

Absence from thee is such as men endure
Between the glad betrothal and the bride;
Or like the years that Youth, intense and sure,
From his ambition to his goal must bide.
And if no more I may
Mount to Fiesole,
Oh, then were Memory meant for those to whom is Hope denied.

* * * *

Who can withstand thee? What distress or care
But yields to Naples, or that long day-dream
We know as Venice, where alone more fair
Noon is than night; where every lapping stream
Wooes with a soft caress
Our new-world weariness
And every ripple smiles with joy at sight of scene so rare.

Thou human-hearted land, whose revels hold
Man in communion with the antique days
And summon him from prosy greed to ways
Where Youth is beckoning to the Age of Gold;
How thou dost hold him near
And whisper in his ear
Of the lost Paradise that lies beyond the alluring haze.

Although Strickland W. Gillilan was born in Ohio and is now residing in Maryland, yet his literary reputation began while he was connected with the "Richmond Palladium" in that city. It was here that he wrote his "Finnigin to Flannigan," which opens his volume of verses, "Including Finnigin," published in 1912, in Chicago. This poem at once acquired a wide popularity. It is as follows:

Superintindint wuz Flannigan;
Boss av th' siction wuz Finnigin.
Whiniver th' cyars got off th' thrack
An' muddled up things t' th' divvle an' back
Finnigin writ it t' Flannigan.
Afther th' wrick wuz all on agin;
That is, this Finnigin
Repoorted t' Flannigan.

Whin Finnigin furrst writ t' Flannigan,
He writed tin pa-ages, did Finnigin;
An' he towld just how th' wrick occurred—

Yis, minny a tajus, blunderin' wurrd
Did Finnigin write t' Flannigan
Afther th' cyars had gone on agin—
That's th' way Finnigin
Repoorted t' Flannigan.

Now Flannigan knowed more than Finnigin—
He'd more idjucation, had Flannigan.
An' ut wore 'm clane an' complately out
T' tell what Finnigin writ about
In 's writin t' Musther Flannigan.
So he writed this back: "Musther Finnigin:—
Don't do sich a sin agin;
Make 'em brief, Finnigin!"

When Finnigin got that from Flannigan
He blushed rosy-rid, did Finnigin.
An' he said: "I'll gamble a whole month's pay
That ut 'll be minny an' minny a day
Befure sup'rintindint—that's Flannigan—
Gits a whack at that very same sin agin.
Frum Finnigin to Flannigan
Repoorts won't be long agin."

Wan day on th' siction av Finnigin,
On th' road sup'rintinded be Flannigan,
A ra-ail give way on a bit av a currve
An' some cyars wint off as they made th' shwarve.
"They's nobidy hurrted," says Finnigin,
"But repoorts must be made t' Flannigan."
An' he winked at McGorrigan
As married a Finnigin.

He wuz shantyin' thin, wuz Finnigin,
As minny a railroader's been agin,
An' 'is shmoky ol' lamp wuz burnin' bright
In Finnigin's shanty all that night—
Bilin' down his repoort, wuz Finnigin.
An' he writed this here: "Musther Flannigan:—
Off agin, on agin,
Gone agin.—Finnigin."

But these verses have by no means the literary quality which has distinguished some of Mr. Gillilan's later poetry, of which an illustration is given, in "The Girl Child":

'Course we'd figgered on a boy-child, same as people always does—
Baby-girls is jest th' uselessest they is er ever was.
Helpless when they're kids an' helpless when they're middle-aged er old—
All th' fambly turns pertector fer th' ewe-lamb of the fold.

Dassent ever pop th' question, even though she's lost in love;
Has t' set an wait till some man labels 'er 'is turtle-dove.
Yit it wa'n't a boy, by gracious! when it come, th' other day,
But we've kind o' got a notion that we'll keep it, anyway.

'Course 'twas dredful disapp'intin' that it couldn't bin a boy,
An' th' tears we shed er swallered wa'n't no sparklin' tears o' joy;
But she's jest so small an' cunnin', an' she snuggles up so sweet,
With 'er fists like velvet rosebuds an' 'er little wrinkled feet—
Clingin' close, jest like th' tendrils of th' mornin'-glory vine
As it clambers up th' porch-post on a piece o' cotton twine—
Never knowin' she hain't welcome as th' flowers is in May;
So we've somehow got a notion that we'll keep 'er, anyway.

Then, ag'in, I thought o'mother—she was onct a baby-girl.
Ain't no tellin' jest which eyester is th' one that hides the pearl.
Who'd 'a' knowed when she was little that she'd ever be so great,
An' would make my dear old daddy sich a stiddy runnin'-mate?
Then th' one that lays an' snuggles with this bran'-new baby hyer--
Would my life be worth th' livin' if it hadn't bin fer her?
She was jest as pink an' helpless as this new one is, one day;
So it's purty easy guessin' that we'll keep her, any way.

"Mammy's Lullaby," written in negro dialect, is another:

Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?
  Sunset still a-shinin' in de wes';
Sky am full o' windehs an' de stahs am peepin' froo—
  Eb'ryt'ing but mammy's lamb at res'.
    Swing 'im to'ds de Eas'lan',
    Swing 'im to'ds de Souf—
See dat dove a-comin' wif a olive in 'is mouf!
    Angel's hahps a-hummin',
    Angel banjos strummin'—
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

Cricket fiddleh scrapin' off de rozzum f'um 'is bow,
  Whippo'will a-mo'nin' on a lawg;
Moon ez pale es hit kin be a-risin' mighty slow—
  Stahtled at the bahkin' ob de dawg;
    Swing de baby Eas'way,
    Swing de baby Wes',
Swing 'im to'ds de Souflan', whah de melon grow de bes'!
    Angel singehs singin',
    Angel bells a-ringin',
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

Eyelids des a-droopin' li'l loweh all de w'ile,
  Undeh lip a-saggin' des a mite;
Li'l baby toofies showin' so't o' lak a smile,

Whiteh dan de snow, or des ez white.
Swing 'im to'ds de No'flan',
Swing 'im to'ds de Eas'—
Wooly cloud a-comin' fo' t' wrap 'im in 'is fleece!
Angel ban' a-playin'—
What dat music sayin'?
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

From the foregoing illustrations it seems quite clear that Wayne county's contribution to the poetry of Indiana has been quite extensive.

ORATORY.

It is not often that a political speech can be classed as literature, yet Wayne county has had two sons who were entitled to take place in the very front rank of American orators—George W. Julian and Oliver P. Morton. Although they were both Republicans they were quite unlike in their political views. Julian was an early Abolitionist, the candidate of the Free Soil party for Vice-President, for a long time the representative of the "Old Burnt District" in Congress, a bitter, uncompromising foe of slavery upon principle. Morton's anti-slavery principles were of slower growth. They began with the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, but he was tremendously effective in his ultimate attacks upon that injurious system. Julian was the pioneer, the agitator, the reformer; Morton was the constructive statesman, whose ideas were finally embodied in the reconstruction measures of Congress and in the passage of the Fifteenth Amendment. Julian's speeches were published in two books, the first in 1872, entitled "Speeches on Political Questions," and the second, "Later Speeches," which did not appear till 1889. Morton's speeches as a whole have never been collected, but liberal extracts have been made from them in his Biography, published by Mr. Foulke. Julian's attitude is well shown by his speech on "The Slavery Question in Its Present Relation to American Politics," June 29, 1855, in which he attacks the position of Morton and others who merely opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and wanted it restored:

"I oppose slavery upon principle. I hold it to be wrong in principle for one man to be the owner of another, to deny him a fair day's wages for a fair day's work, to rob him of the holiest ties of life and sell him on the auction-block as a chattel, to take from him his Bible and close against him the avenues of knowl-

edge, to annihilate the institution of marriage and spread licentiousness and crime over the land. This I regard as unutterably wicked, independent of any compact or compromise, by which slavery and freedom may have assumed to dispose of their possessions according to certain geographical lines. Hence I hate slavery wherever I can find it, from the north pole down to thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; and when I get there, I go right on hating it all round the globe, wherever I can trace its slimy foot-steps. I confess I have not yet mastered the slippery philosophy by which some men loathe and execrate it on the north side of a particular line and then transfigure it into all blessedness and beauty by the magic of a mere parallel of latitude."

Mr. Julian was equally uncompromising after the war in regard to reconstruction, and he opposed the positon of Morton, who at that time (though he afterwards modified it) favored a period of probation before allowing negroes to vote. Julian says: "It is said that the negroes are unfit to vote—that they are too ignorant; and I have heard it said that they need a probation of ten or twenty years to prepare them for the ballot; that they must have time to acquire property, knowledge of political rights and duties, and then it will do to give them the ballot. I don't understand that argument. When you commit the negro to the tender mercies of his old tyrant, who proceeds to deny him all the advantages of education, the accumulation of property, and all social and political privileges, how soon will he become prepared for the ballot? You might as well talk about preparing a man to see by punching out his eyes; or preparing him for war by cutting off his feet and hands; or preparing the lamb for security by committing it to the jaws of the wolf. If you want to prepare the negro for suffrage, take off his chains and give him equal advantages with white men in fighting the battle of life. Don't charge him with unfitness until you have given him equal opportunities with others. Gentlemen, who made them unfit? I think it was the Rebels. They enslaved them, degraded them, brutalized them, made them what they are; and after their wickedness has brought on this war, and they are mastered, and the question of restoring government to the South comes up, then the Rebels complain of the unfitness of the negroes to vote! They made them unfit, and 'no man,' says the legal maxim, 'shall take advantage of his own wrong.' Are you going to be very nice or fastidious in selecting a man to vote down a Rebel? Must you

have a perfect gentleman and scholar for this work? I think the negro just the man. I would not have a better if I could. Of all men he is the most fit. The Rebel, I know, won't like it. It will hurt him to make his bed on negro ballots. He will get mad enough to explode. Shall I pour out my tears over his sorrows? I will save them for a more fit occasion. He sowed the wind, let him reap the whirlwind. He is the architect of his own fortune, let him enjoy it. . . .

"Thunder it in the ears of your President and Congress that you demand the hanging, certainly the exile, of the great Rebel leaders; the confiscation and distribution of their great landed estates; and that the governing power of the South shall be placed in the hands of the friends and not the enemies of the Nation. Do this, and the result will be a peace with the South as lasting as her hills, and our Republic will be in reality, for the first time in her history, the model Republic of the world."

Morton had taken part in the campaigns for Fremont and Lincoln and had been elected lieutenant-governor of Indiana in 1860. He was still a resident of Wayne county when the first steps were taken looking toward the secession of South Carolina, and his was the first voice in the country which outlined the necessary policy of the Lincoln administration toward the South. This he did in a wonderful speech, delivered in the Court House at Indianapolis on Nov. 22, 1860, following an address by Governor Lane, whose remarks had been filled with sentiments of conciliation toward the South. Morton's address was in a different vein. He said:

"What is coercion but the enforcement of the law? Is anything else intended or required? Secession or nullification can only be regarded by the General Government as individual action upon individual responsibility. Those concerned in it can not intrench themselves behind the forms of the State government so as to give their conduct the semblance of legality, and thus devolve the responsibility upon the State government, which of itself is irresponsible.

"The constitution and laws of the United States operate upon individuals, but not upon States, and precisely as if there were no States.

"In this matter the President has no discretion. He has taken a solemn oath to enforce the laws and preserve order, and to this end he has been made commander-in-chief of the army and navy. How can he be absolved from the responsibility thus de-

volved upon him by the constitution and his official oath? Can it be done by the resolution of conventions, by the advice of the newspapers, or even by a decided preponderance of public opinion?

"There is but one way in which the President can be absolved from his duty to exert all the power reposed in his hands by the Constitution to enforce the laws in South Carolina, and that is, by our acknowledgment of her independence. The Constitution provides that Congress may admit new States into the Union, but there is no provision for turning one out, or permitting one to go out. A State once admitted into the Union becomes a part of the body of the nation, and severance or secession is not contemplated by the Constitution as permissible or possible. . . .

"If Congress possesses the power to acknowledge the independence of a State, and thus to place it without the pale of the Union, that power must result from an inexorable necessity by a successful revolution. While a State is in the Union, there is no power under the Constitution permitting the general and State governments to enter into negotiations with each other. No government possesses the constitutional power to dismember itself.

"If the right does exist in this Government to acknowledge the independence of South Carolina, or of any other State, that right can only be exercised by an act of Congress. The President, of himself, does not possess it, and consequently, until released from his duty by such acknowledgment, he must exert his power to enforce the laws.

"If an attempt at secession be made, there is but one of two courses to be pursued, either to allow the seceding State peaceably to go and set up for herself an independent government, or else, by the police or military power of the United States, to compel an observance of the laws and submission to constitutional obligations. . . .

"We can not allow South Carolina to secede without conceding the right, and thereby settling the principle as to the remaining States. The right of secession conceded, the nation is dissolved. Instead of having a nation—one mighty people—we have but a collection and combination of thirty-three independent and petty States, held together by a treaty which has hitherto been called a Constitution, of the infraction of which Constitution each State is to be the judge, and from which combination any State may withdraw at pleasure. . . .

"The right to secede being conceded, and the way to do it

having been shown to be safe and easy, the prestige of the republic gone, the national pride extinguished with the national idea, secession would become the remedy for every State or sectional grievance, real or imaginary. And in a few short years we should witness the total dissolution of that mighty republic which has been the hope and the glory of the world. We should then have before us the prospect presented by the history of the petty states of Greece and Italy and the principalities of Germany. Need I stop to argue the political, intellectual, social and commercial death involved in this wreck and ruin?

"We must then cling to the idea that we are a nation, one and indivisible, and that, although subdivided by State lines, for local and domestic purposes, we are one people, the citizens of a common country, having like institutions and manners, and possessing a common interest in that inheritance of glory so richly provided by our fathers. We must, therefore, do no act, we must tolerate no act, we must concede no idea or theory that looks to or involves the dismemberment of the nation.

"And especially must we of the inland States cling to the national idea. If South Carolina may secede peaceably, so may New York, Massachusetts, Maryland and Louisiana, cutting off our commerce and destroying our right of way to the ocean. We should thus be shut up in the interior of a continent, surrounded by independent, perhaps hostile nations, through whose territories we could gain egress to the seaboard only upon such terms as might be agreed to by treaty. Emigrants from foreign lands could only come to us by permission of our neighbors, and we could not reach any Atlantic port except by passports duly viséd. In such a condition of affairs the seaboard States would possess immense advantages. . . .

"If South Carolina gets out of the Union, I trust it will be at the point of the bayonet, after our best efforts have failed to compel her submission to the laws. Better concede her independence to force, to revolution, than to right and principle. Such a concession can not be drawn into precedent and construed into an admission that we are but a combinatioin of petty States, any one of which has a right to secede and set up for herself, whenever it suits her temper, or her views of her peculiar interest. Such a contest, let it terminate as it may, would be a declaration to the other States of the only terms upon which they would be permitted to withdraw from the Union. . . .

"Shall we now surrender the nation without a struggle and

let the Union go with merely a few hard words? Shall we encourage faint-hearted traitors to pursue their treason, by advising them in advance that it will be safe and successful? If it was worth a bloody struggle to establish this nation, it is worth one to preserve it; and I trust that we shall not, by surrendering with indecent haste, publish to the world that the inheritance which our fathers purchased with their blood, we have given up to save ours.

"Seven years is but a day in the life of a nation, and I would rather come out of a struggle at the end of that time, defeated in arms and conceding independence to successful revolution, than purchase present peace by the concession of a principle that must inevitably explode this nation into small and dishonored fragments.

"But of the result of such a struggle I entertain the utmost hope and confidence. He who compares our glorious war for independence with a war set on foot to propagate human slavery, to crush out liberty of speech and of the press, and to inaugurate and revive, with all its untold and indescribable horrors, the African slave-trade, must have an indifferent idea of the justice of that Providence who holds in his hands the issue of battle. To employ the language of a great statesman, 'Surely the Almighty has no attribute that could take sides with rebels in such a contest.'

"I will not stop to argue the right of secession. The whole question is summed up in this proposition: 'Are we one nation, one people, or thirty-three nations, thirty-three independent and petty States?' The statement of the proposition furnishes the answer. If we are one nation, then no State has a right to secede. Secession can only be the result of successful revolution. I answer the question for you—and I know that my answer will find a response in every true American heart—that we are one people, one nation, undivided and indivisible."

Perhaps Morton's finest oratorical effort was his great speech on Reconstruction in the United States Senate, which is too long for insertion in this history, and whose character cannot be represented by brief extracts.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Wayne county has been fertile in works of history. George W. Julian, in 1884, published his "Political Recollections," a work of high literary quality and historic value, and although Mr. Julian

was no longer a resident of the county when this book was issued, yet the period described was mainly that in which he dwelt in Centerville and represented the "Burnt District" in Congress. In 1892 he published his "Life of Joshua R. Giddings."

Arthur M. Reeves published in 1890 (Oxford, Clarendon Press) his "Finding of Wineland the Good," an account of the pre-Columbian discovery of America by the Norsemen. Professor John Fiske, in his "Discovery of America," says of it: "This beautiful quarto contains phototype plates of the original Icelandic vellums of the 'Hauks-bok' and the 'Flateyar-bok,' together with the texts carefully edited, an admirable English translation, and several chapters of critical discussion, decidedly better than anything that has gone before it. On reading it carefully, it seems to me the best book we have on the subject in English, or perhaps in any language."

In 1895, Dr. Oliver Woodson Nixon, an Earlham graduate, afterwards literary editor of the "Inter-Ocean," published a book entitled "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon to the Union," and, in 1903, "Memories of a Forty-Niner." Mr. Nixon's literary work, however, was not done while he was a resident of Wayne county.

In 1887, William Dudley Foulke published "Slav and Saxon" (G. P. Putnams' Sons), a study of the growth and tendency of Russian civilization and its essential antagonism to the civilization of the English-speaking world. In 1898, a second revised edition was issued and, in 1904, the changes which took place in the Far East made a third edition necessary. In 1899 he published in two octavo volumes (Bobbs-Merrill Company), "The Life of Oliver P. Morton," the war governor and senator from Indiana, which contained a history of the State during the eventful period of the Civil war. Morton was undoubtedly the greatest of Indiana's sons, and the account of his struggles with the forces of secession in this State and the important part he afterward took in the reconstruction measures while he was senator, form a dramatic story of great interest to those who care for the history of that period. The book was afterward used as an authority in Rhodes' "History of the United States." Theodore Roosevelt wrote to the author as follows: "I have been so much interested in it and so much impressed by it that I feel that I must tell you so. What a rugged giant of a man he was! It seems to me that, of course always excepting Lincoln, he stands in the very front of the civilians who did most service during the Civil war. No cabinet minister and no other war

governor had a task quite as hard as his, and at least no other war governor had a task as important."

In 1907, Mr. Foulke issued the "History of the Langobards," being a translation from the Latin of Paul the Deacon, a monk of the time of Charlemagne, with explanations and critical notes and an account of the sources of the history. This work had never before been rendered in English and it is one of the important historical monuments of the Middle Ages. Legends, sagas, and traditions of a nomadic and half-savage people are incorporated in it with a quaint biography of the author, a simple-minded Benedictine, all too credulous of the strange stories he hears. This work was published by the Department of History of the University of Pennsylvania.

Isaac Jenkinson published, in 1902, a well written volume (Cullaton Printing Company) entitled, "Aaron Burr, His Personal and Political Relations With Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton," which exhibits the character of Jefferson in a much more unfavorable light than it appears in earlier histories.

Among the most important historical works produced in Wayne county are the "Letters of Cortez to Charles V," translated and annotated, with a full biography of the Conqueror by Francis A. McNutt (G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1908). While this work appears from its introduction to have been written in Rome, the materials were collected and some of the work done while Mr. McNutt was a resident of Richmond, Ind., and a portion of his subsequent work, "Bartholomew de Las Casas," notably the admirable preface, was actually written in Richmond. The letters of Cortez are well translated. One of them appears in English for the first time in Mr. McNutt's work, while in his "Las Casas" the description of the heroic efforts in behalf of human liberty made by this indomitable monk must awaken the admiration of all and throw a ray of sunlight over one of the darkest pages of human history, the treatment of the natives by the Spanish conquerors. These volumes are standard works of a high literary character and historical accuracy and have been received with commendation by the press.

Jesse S. Reeves, formerly assistant professor of history at Dartmouth College, and now professor of Political Science at the University of Michigan, has published a number of important monographs on historical subjects. The first of these was "The International Beginnings of the Congo Free State," in 1894. This was prepared as a dissertation for his Doctor's degree at Johns Hop-

kins University and is published among the University studies. It is a work of value, not simply from a historical point of view but on account of the light shed upon vital questions of diplomacy and international law. In 1905 Mr. Reeves contributed another monograph to the same series, "The Napoleonic Exiles in America, a Study in Diplomatic History." This work describes in an interesting manner the emigration to our country of the proscribed soldiers of the French empire after the fall of Napoleon; the plans to bring the Emperor himself to the United States which were thwarted by his irresolution at the last moment; the coming of Joseph Bonaparte and many of the officers who had served in the Emperor's campaigns; the failure of the settlement upon the lands assigned to these officers and soldiers by the Government on the Tombigbee river, in Alabama, for the cultivation of "the vine and the olive"; the ridiculous conspiracy to place Joseph Bonaparte on the throne of Mexico as King of Spain, a project in which Joseph himself apparently refused to co-operate; the subsequent establishment by some of the refugees at a settlement in Texas, christened "Champ d' Asile"; the misfortunes of the settlers and their abandonment of their pioneer town upon the approach of the Spanish army, and the final dispersion of the refugees and the subsequent return of many of them to France. This is a historical episode little known in America, but celebrated in French literature in the poetry of Beranger and the fiction of Balzac.

But the most important work of Mr. Reeves, "American Diplomacy Under Tyler and Polk," was published in 1907, by the Johns Hopkins Press, as part of the Albert Shaw lectures on Diplomatic History. The work was confined in the main to the diplomacy which settled four important territorial questions: The northeast boundary controversy, which finally resulted in the Ashburton Treaty, determining the boundary between the State of Maine and the British possessions; the revolt and annexation of Texas; the northwest boundary question, including the joint occupation of Oregon and the Oregon Treaty, and the Mexican boundary question, which led to the war with Mexico and the annexation of California and finally to the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, establishing our Southern line. Many interesting matters are considered, among them the policy of Andrew Jackson in regard to Texan annexation, Webster's opposition to this measure during Tyler's administration and the subsequent change when Upshar became Secretary of State. Mr. Reeves disagrees with the opinion so often expressed that the extension of slavery was the sole mo-

tive of the acquisition of Texas, believing that, while this extension was an important factor in that policy, yet our expansion toward the south did not greatly differ from our earlier acquisitions of territory under Jefferson, and that it was the result of the general desire of the American people to enlarge their domains. The work is a valuable contribution to American history, though there are portions of it which reveal our tortuous policy toward Mexico in no creditable light.

William Bayard Hale, a native of Richmond, delivered a lecture on the "Making of the American Constitution, a Genesis of Nationality," before the examination school of the University of Oxford, Aug. 24, 1895. This was published the following year by the University Press in the form of a brochure. In this work Mr. Hale traces the steps in the formation of the American Constitution and the features by which that instrument created a nation in place of of a confederacy, going so far as to maintain that the Federal Government is not one of merely enumerated powers. It was an eloquent plea for national unity. Speaking of the overthrow of the South in the Civil war, he said:

"The result could not have been otherwise. Armies far mightier, soldiers far braver,—no! that could not have been,—could never have been victorious for the Confederacy over the Nation. For a confederacy does not exist; it pretends to be no more than a convenient fiction. Arms in its service have no consecration like that of those vowed to the defense of a nation's life, and must ever remain unanointed with the secret power of victory. Battling, the Nation rose victorious from the fields of Gettysburg, Atlanta, and the Wilderness, and the American Constitution was made."

In 1908, Mr. Hale published a small volume entitled, "A Week in the White House with Theodore Roosevelt" (G. P. Putnam's Sons). While the bulk of this book is a graphic pen picture of daily events in the Executive mansion and of the President's treatment of his visitors and of public affairs, yet the final chapter has perhaps a permanent biographical or historical value in an imaginary characterization by Mr. Roosevelt of his own qualities, which comes in some particulars so close to life as to lead to the belief that it is not altogether imaginary. From the pen of one who had little previous knowledge of the man he describes, his impressions are in the main vivid and accurate, and the work may well constitute one of the sources from which the future history of Mr. Roosevelt's administration will be derived.

Besides the foregoing works of history and biography, we find

in Wayne county literature, auto-biographies in considerable number, that for instance of Elijah Coffin, which appeared in 1860; that of Samuel K. Hoshour; that of Levi Coffin, which contained reminiscences of anti-slavery times and of the escape of negroes by way of the "Underground Railroad," of which Levi Coffin was perhaps the most important agent in this section of the country. None of these, however, were filled with more human interest than that of Allen Jay, published in 1911, whose simple and graphic account of a Christian life is filled with a quaint charm which entitles it to a distinct place in literature.

RELIGION.

Many works on religious subjects have emanated from Wayne county. For example, "Offices of the Holy Spirit," "Instructions to Christian Converts," "Holy Ghost Dispensation," and "Theology of Holiness," by Dr. Dougan Clark; "Outposts of Zion, with Limnings of Mission Life," by William Henry Goode; "The New Obedience," by William Bayard Hale; "The Morning Star," "Gathered Fragments of Talks to Young People," and "What is Truth," by Luke Woodard.

There are also productions in opposition to current theology of the time. For example, "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors," "Bible of Bibles," "Biography of Satan," and "Sixteen Saviors or None," by Kersey Graves.

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Rudolph G. Leeds, the editor of the Richmond "Palladium," published in 1911, first as a supplement to that paper and afterwards in book form, "The Equal Price Law," in which he sets forth in a very vivid manner the growth of the money power, now concentrated in the hands of a few individuals, and traces its origin and progress principally to the better terms and prices obtained by those who deal in commodities in large quantities over those who deal in small quantities. He urges a law of equal price as the remedy for many of the evils occasioned by the consolidation of wealth.

FICTION.

Wayne county has had some representation in fiction, though not as complete perhaps as in poetry or history. In 1889, James

Charles, a Wayne county man, born near Williamsburg, published at Richmond, under the pseudonym of Charles J. Wayne, "Caddo, or Cupid in the Gas Belt." It is a novel composed with little art, but representing fairly well the local sentiment in small communities in this region, especially the anti-saloon sentiment and the reliance upon prayer and special providence, which so largely prevails in such communities. Nearly everybody in the story appears to be taken with typhoid fever, at one time or another, and the testimony in a murder case and in a prosecution for passing counterfeit money would seem to be quite inadequate to those who are acquainted with legal procedure; but the story has a good deal of human interest, and the character of Joshua Slathers is extremely well drawn. Like "Micky Free" in "Charles O'Malley," and like the chapter on "Em'ly" in Owen Wister's "Virginian," the story of Joshua's testimony is a shining episode. Joshua is indicted by a conspiracy of the saloon men for passing a counterfeit twenty-dollar bill after being warned that the bill was suspected. One Quigley was the attorney for the prosecution, greatly interested in convicting the defendant. Slathers testified in his own behalf and, when Quigley wanted to know why the bill was so badly bleached and stained, he responded:

"I'll tell ye 'bout that when I git to it, an' I'll be thar purty soon, ef you'll jest keep your shirt buttoned a bit, an' not git in too big a hurry."

"If the court please," said Quigley, "I have asked the witness a simple question bearing on the case and I demand that he shall answer it."

"Didn't I tell ye I was a goin' to answer it?" said Slathers; "you must be a gittin' excited, or hungry mebby." And taking a large red apple from his pocket and offering it to the attorney, he added: "Mebby that'll keep ye still while gentlemen be a talkin'."

"The witness will proceed with his evidence," said the Judge, gravely.

"Well, gentlemen, I got that twenty-dollar bill at Warren's bank 'bout the fust of August, an' I had it rolled up in a piece uv yaller paper, as I was a sayin' when Quigley bothered me. Well, a few days arter I got it, I started over to Joe Brookses to git a fine Durham calf he'd been a savin' for me. Thinks I to myself, I'll jest look through that bunch uv cattle afore I go over to the house, to see about the calf. So I walked 'round 'moung 'em, a admirin' their good pints, when all of a suddent the ole grandfather of the herd, he seemed to smell a mice, an' 'peared like he kinder guessed

'at I were arter one uv his children; an' he begun to beller low like, an' pawed the sile up over his back, an' he looked mad an' vicious. So, thinks I to myself, mebby its me that's a maken' him feel so oncomfortable, so I lit out acrost the paster towards Mr. Brookses, kinder whistlin' low like as ef I didn't know the durned ole cuss was a follerin' me. So, thinks I to myself, ole cuss, I shan't be lonesome without you, an' ef you don't keer no more 'bout my company en what I do fer yourn, you'll go back to your neglected family an' leave me alone. But no, sir; he had undertuck to see me outen that ere paster an' he wan't a agoin' to slight the job. So, thinks I to myself, 'I'll kinder stop whistlin' an' walk up a little brisker, an' mebby the ole cuss'll git lonesome an' go back. But jist then I looked back over my shoulder an' I see him a comin' in a kind of turkey trot, an' he wan't a stoppin' to paw no more sile over his back, so I knowed then jist what the ole feller were a speculatin' on. The creek was more'n forty rods away, and tha'd been a big rain the night afore, an' I couldn't cross it without goin' more'n a quarter uv a mile below to the bridge; but I seed a big ash stump a standin' right on the bank uv the creek, an' thinks I to myself, I'll jist run an' jump on top uv that stump an' stand' thar an' holler to Brooks to come with a hoss an' drive the ole cuss away. So out I lit like a quarter hoss fer that stump, an' the ole bull arter me full tilt, with his head down an' his tail up an' lookin' mader'n the devil, an' I seed he was a gainin' on me every jump he tuck, fer I 'low he'd figgered out that I were a aimin' fer that stump.

"It wuz a gittin' to be a lively tussel, which would git to that stump fust, me er the bull, but finally I come in jist 'bout the bull's length ahead, an' up I springs fer the top uv the stump. But, gosh, men, that stump wuz holler, an' I went right down in it an' the ole bull's head come whack up agin the stump, like a ole switch engine backin' up to a freight train. Purty soon he commenced bellerin' in a deep, meller voice, an' a pawin' the sile up over his back so high that I could see some uv the dirt a flyin' from whar I'd sot a squattin' in the stump. Thinks I to myself, ole fool, you kin jist amuse yerself out thar a pawin' an' a scrapin' an' a bellerin' all you dern please, but I'm going' to stay right here in this stump 'till this meetin's out.

"But by 'n' by the ole cuss got still, an' I thought he'd got tired an' gone back to the herd, so I riz up slow like to see whar he wuz, but Gee-whillicks! thar he wuz not five feet from the stump, an' afore I could eny more'n get down outen sight, Kerbim! he tuck the stump agin' an' I felt it give a little that time, fer the roots

wuz considerable rotten. Jist then I heard sunthin' down in the bottom uv the stump a wizzin' an' a sizzin', an' thinks I to myself, thay's a rattlesnake in this ere stump, an' then I wuz skeered fer sartin. So I riz up an' thought I'd jump out on t'other side uv the stump frum whar the bull wuz. But, gosh, I couldn't, fer it wuz right on the bank uv the creek an' the water wuz ten foot deep. So I dropped back into the stump, and none too quick either, fer he knocked the dirt into my eyes that time. The sizzin' now got louder down in the stump about my feet, an' jist then sunthin' tuck me on the leg that felt ez hot ez fire. I begun cipherin' out which would be the most becomin' uv a good Republican, to stay thar in the stump an' be pizened to death by a snake, er come out an' hev my innards slung all over creation by that cussid ole bull. Jist then I got some more bites on my legs an' 'bout the gable end uv my trouses an' finally one on my finger. I jerked my hand up an' see'd it wuz nuthin' but a cussid little yaller jacket a stingin' it. Then I looked down an' see the hull bottom uv the stump wuz full uv yaller jackets, an' fer a minit er two I felt happy, fer I knowed it wasn't no durned pizin' snake a bitin' me. But the last whack the bull give the stump broke some more uv the roots loose an' stirred up all the little yaller devils in thar, an' got 'em so all-fired mad that thay was a dabbin' their stings into me all over. I knowed I couldn't stand it much longer the way things wuz a workin' an' I thought my time had 'bout come. I tried to think of some prayer suitable to the occasion, an' commenced, 'Now I lay me down to sleep.' But, great Caesar! men, I couldn't pray fer cussin'. Then I thought uv the martyrs, uv Dan'l in the lion's den, uv Job kivvered all over with biles, an' uv Joseph tempted by Potipher's wife. But, holy Moses, thay wern't none uv them furriners in no sich a devil uv a fix ez I wuz thar in that lively stump kivered all over with yaller jackets an' the ole bull jist outside a layin' fer me.

"Live er die, thinks I to myself, I'm goin' right outen this stump, fer I can't stand the racket here no longer. An' bein' a purty good rider, thinks I to myself, I'll jist up an' put my feet on the sides uv the stump at the top, an' as the bull comes up I'll jump astraddle uv him, fer he can't hook me ez long ez I kin stick on his back. But jist as I wuz perched up thar fer the spring the ole cuss let fly at the stump so hard that he knocked it clear over into the creek, an' jist as the stump gave way I lit on the ole fool's back, with my face toward his tail, which I grabbed in my hand to kinder stiddy muself, an' that surprised him so much that he gin a big

lunge right over the bank into the creek; an' with that, me an' the bull, yaller jackets an' all, went clar under the water, but as er come up I slipped off, but hilt on his tail, fer as he wuz the best swimmer, thinks I to myself, 'ole fool, you got me in here, an' now you kin jest tow me ashore.' But the water got shallerer toward the north side uv the creek, so when he got me to where I could wade out, I gin his tail a warm an' vigorous twist, which seemed to gin him more friendly feelin's toward me, fer as soon as he got out uv the creek he hurried on down to the bridge an' went back to the other cattle without 'nuther word about our little difficulty.

"I kin tell ye I wuz purty wet, an' that twenty-dollar bill wuz in my breeches pocket rolled up in a piece uv yaller paper, an' as Mr. Brooks wern't at home I didn't take the calf that day, an' hain't been back fer it yit, nor don't think now that I'd better take it, as I'm kinder disgusted with the breed. So the fust thing I done when I got home wuz to squeeze the water outen that twenty-dollar bill, an' then I laid it in the winder to dry, an' a part uv it dried in the sun an' the other part in the shadder uv the sash, an' that's what makes it look so streaked."

Mr. Charles tells us that his novel is taken from real life and that he has tried to give these pen pictures in the language of the characters presented, but however this may be, and if Mr. Charles had never written anything else, he would still be entitled to some place in literature for a story like this.

Two other books of a humorous character,—"Uncle Zeke and Aunt Liza" and "The Philosopher and the Mule"— from the pen of Henry C. Fox, Judge of the Circuit Court, are filled with sketches of droll incidents and attained considerable popularity.

Other works of fiction are of a more serious nature. In 1890 Arthur M. Reeves, who was an Icelandic scholar, published a translation of "Lad and Lass," an Icelandic novel by Thoroddsen, which appeared in Copenhagen and in Iceland in 1850. It was a simple and very attractive story of the love of a shepherd boy and a shepherd girl, and portrays the primitive Icelandic customs and surroundings in a very vivid manner. The book was published by Sampson Low, Marston Searle and Rivington, in London, and had considerable circulation.

A short sketch, entitled "Jan," quite introspective in character, showing the transformation through a family misfortune of a selfish ambitious youth into a self-sacrificing man, which had been written about 1884, was published at Chicago, in 1892, after Mr. Reeves' death.

William Dudley Foulke published in 1900 (G. P. Putnam's Sons) "Maya, a Story of Yucatan," a country in which he had traveled, describing the career of Sandoval, a young Spaniard who had been wrecked on the coast of that region before its conquest, and of his marriage to an Indian princess who had saved him from human sacrifice by presenting him to her people as a god. Part of the story is laid in the ruined city of Uxmal. Many weird scenes of tragedy and pathos are contained in this romance, which deals with a people that have now disappeared from the world and whose history lives only in ruins scattered over the peninsula. A second edition of the book was published the following year. In 1911 Mr. Foulke published (Cosmopolitan Press, New York) "Maya, a Lyrical Drama," being a dramatization of the romance mentioned above.

In 1910, Mr. Foulke published "The Quaker Boy," a novel describing a youth whose parents belonged to the Society of Friends but whose own convictions finally led him into the Civil war. There are glimpses of home life, but a love story runs through the narrative which culminates at the battle of Gettysburg. A second edition of this book was published in 1911 (Cosmospolitan Press, New York) under the title of "Dorothy Day."

Marjorie Benton Cooke is the author of "The Girl Who Lived in the Woods," "Dr. David" (A. C. McClurg & Co., 1911) and also "The Redemption of Anthony," a story of about a hundred pages published by Bobbs-Merrill Co. as part of a series of short works by Indiana authors which were given to the members of the Indiana Society at Chicago on the occasion of its annual banquet in 1911. Miss Cooke is entitled to a high rank in fiction and her work is permeated with a delicate humor which renders it very attractive. It was all written, however, long after she had ceased to be a resident of Wayne county, where she passed only the first few years of her childhood. She has also written a number of attractive monologues, published in 1907, and plays for children, her first work being "Dramatic Episodes," published in Chicago in 1904.

A number of books for children have been published by Wayne county writers, among them the "Flossy Lee" books by Lizzie Laws Hibberd, "The Little Red Stocking" by the same author, and the "Doll's Own Book," in which she was a contributing writer under her nom de plume of "Faith Wynne." She has been a contributor to various periodicals and has written several serials, not only for children but for persons of mature age.

"Twilight Stories," by Elizabeth E. Foulke, was also designed for children and contains a short poem on "The Blue Gentian," which is worthy of reproduction here:

"Beautiful gentian, don't I know
Why you chose this place to grow?

"Here you can lean o'er the waters cool,
And see yourself in this glassy pool!

"Doesn't your beauty make you vain,
Mirrored in its depths so plain?"

"Nay, little maid," it answers low,
"Never a gentian looks below;—

"They always look high overhead;
They look at the blue of the sky instead!"

ART.

Esther Griffin White published, in 1910, "Indiana Bookplates," a beautiful volume with an extensive collection of bookplates from all parts of the State, Indianapolis and Richmond being especially represented. The text of this volume includes not merely an account of the bookplates, but a general description of Indiana art, including the Indiana painters. Many of her observations upon this subject are striking and deserving of careful consideration. The Hoosier group of painters—Steele, Adams, Stark, Forsyth, etc.—have established an Indiana school of art, but she considers that they have so imposed their artistic ideals upon the State that they have given little room for originality, and no new vital names appear on the horizon to continue the work of the school. A discussion of impressionism follows and a consideration of how far that term is applicable to the productions of the Indiana School, a school distinctive and distinguished in its way like the Barbizon school in France. Mr. Gruelle is classed quite apart from the other Indiana artists, and to Mr. Bundy and Mr. Connor, both of Richmond, consideration is given in two special chapters, with a thorough criticism of their work.

Miss White's account of the bookplates is full and exhaustive, and while the illustrations demonstrate that they vary greatly in quality there are many that show an artistic ability of high order in design, some of the best being the work of Miss White's brother, now deceased, Raymond Perry White, to whom an affectionate tribute is paid in this book.

EDUCATIONAL.

There are, besides the books for children, others that are devoted to educational purposes. Will Earhart, the able and greatly esteemed supervisor of music in the Richmond High School, has prepared, in collaboration with E. B. Birge and W. S. B. Matthews, four numbers of "The Master Musician Series," devoted to the life, history and works of eminent composers, Handel, Haydn, Beethoven, and Mozart have already appeared and Mendelssohn, by Professor Earhart alone, is soon to follow.

Besides this, he is also the compiler of an admirable collection, "Art Songs for High Schools" (1910), the purpose of which is well shown in the preface, where he says:

"Between the music that merely fits the lower levels of life, and the great music that demands for its appreciation mature experience in life and musical scholarship, there is a middle ground where can be found material that is thoroughly acceptable to the musician, as well as attractive to young people. Such music is distinctly artistic to the student, in that it stimulates the imagination, sensibilities and finer impulses; also, an acquaintance with it quickens the desire for fuller knowledge and experience. It is the music to be sought.

"From the advanced musicians of the day there is a very insistent demand for the fuller recognition in school music of 'modern spirit'; that is, the spirit of ultra-modern music. The demand has some claim to attention, but is short-sighted and indicative of very little pedagogical experience. Ultra-modern music is highly delicate, nervous, sensitive, complex. Emotionally, it is likely to be overwrought. Its shades are too shifting for the unvarying chorus quality of tone; its rhythms are too involved; its spirit is too subtle. The proper medium for its expression is the sensitive, complex, many-colored orchestra. The modern composer himself tacitly admits this by turning increasingly to the orchestra as his only adequate vehicle of utterance. He finds even solo voices unsuitable; and for him the mass chorus has ceased to exist.

"It would be a mistake, on the other hand, to reprint only numbers from the older classicists. The change that has taken place, or the progress—if it is that—should not be ignored. Therefore, so far as the modern spirit finds its expression in practicable chorus numbers, it will be found represented in this book.

"Finally, a book of music should be a book for the sake of

Music. That it should express sentiments of patriotism or religion, for instance, and in expressing them vitalize them, is to be expected; and that is well. But it is a mistake to wish it to be dedicated wholly to the inculcation of patriotism or religion; it is rather a voice that at times gives expression to them, as it must at other times give expression to countless other experiences. To limit it to any one such field, however good, is to defeat its broadest mission; for music belongs to the whole soul of man, and this is its highest claim to his regard."

Among the books that are quasi-educational in character may be placed "The Friendly Stars," by Martha E. Martin. She thus defines its purpose: "The chief aim of this book is to share with others the pleasure which the writer has had in what may be called a relation of personal friendship with the stars." Mrs. Martin is no believer in Shakespeare's declaration:

> "Those earthly godfathers of heaven's lights
> That give a name to every fixed star
> Have no more profit of their shining nights
> Than those who walk and know not what they are."

She believes, on the contrary, that "the pleasure one never fails to have in the spectacle of the whole sky is multiplied many times for him as soon as he knows something of the individuals that make up this splendid panorama," and her book is a most agreeable and popular guide to the starry firmament. It is natural that such a work should have a warm reception and an extensive sale, and such has been its fortunate destiny.

It may seem extraordinary to close this collection with one of the very earliest productions, but in an account classifying the output of Wayne county, according to the subject matter, this is inevitable. Samuel K. Hoshour, a well known educator of Indiana, the instructor of Morton in a school at Centerville, published (besides an attractive Autobiography, which appeared after his death) a small volume entitled "Altisonant Letters," designed for the instruction of his pupils in the use of unusual words. This appeared as early as 1856. The following extract will show the character of this peculiar production. It describes a sunrise:

"The Solar orb, in his emanation from the oriental and margaric portals, cast luculent coruscations into the azure concavity —amplifying claritude occupated the welkin—human, and other entities sustained his calidity—and his candent ascension coerced

the subterrene, seminal and radical deposits to pullulate and diffuse vernal viridity over nature's undulated surface!"

ALPHABETICAL CATALOGUE OF WRITERS.

The following biographical mention of the various writers of Wayne county, arranged alphabetically, has been prepared by Miss Ada Woodard, the whole being considerably condensed and a few names added by the editor:

Louise Vickroy Boyd, daughter of Edwin Augustus and Cornelia Harlan Vickroy, was born at Urbana, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1827. Prior to her marriage, Sept. 5, 1865, to Dr. S. S. Boyd, she was engaged in teaching. For many years after her marriage her home was in Dublin, and later in Cambridge City, Wayne county. Her first poem was written in 1851, and in 1852 she became a regular contributor to Grace Greenwood's "Little Pilgrim." She wrote for various periodicals, particularly those of earlier days, such as "Knickerbocker," "Graham's" and "Arthur's" magazines, "Appleton's Journal," "The Atlantic Monthly," the Philadelphia "Saturday Evening Post," and later in the "Century," "Scribner's," "Harper's Young People," etc. Several of her poems have been translated into German, four of them being contained in "American Lyrics," translated by Karl Knortz and published at Leipsic about 1879. She died July 25, 1909. A collection of her poems, edited by Esther Griffin White, was published after her death. (The Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind., 1911.)

Mae Laws Bramhall was the second daughter of Joseph and Cornelia W. Laws. She was born in Richmond and resided there until almost of adult age, when the family removed to Chicago. She received her education in the public schools of Richmond and Chicago, with a short period at St. Mary's School at Reddington, Ohio. She inherited the gifts of song and poesy from her mother, the author of "Six Little Feet on the Fender," and many other verses. In 1889, she married Anson Dudley Bramhall, of New York City, and the following two years were spent in Japan, where she wrote and published her first book, "Japanese Jingles," which she dedicated to her uncle and aunt, Dr. and Mrs. James F. Hibberd. Charles Scribner & Sons had the exclusive sale of these books in America, which sale they deemed phenomenal. This was followed by "The Wee Ones of Japan," charmingly illustrated and published by Harper's. She was a versatile writer and con-

tributed to many magazines and newspapers. She died Feb. 7, 1897, in the thirty-sixth year of her age.

Alice Williams Brotherton, author, magazine writer, and lecturer on Shakespeare and English literature, was born in Cambridge, Ind. She was the daughter of Alfred Baldwin and Ruth Hoge (Johnson) Williams. The family was originally of Cincinnati, but later resided in St. Louis and for seven years in Cambridge, Ind., whence it returned to Cincinnati, in 1887, where she has lived since, and in which city her marriage occurred to William Earnest Brotherton. For many years Mrs. Brotherton has been a contributor of verse and prose to various magazines: The "Atlantic," the "Century," "Scribner's" the "Independent," the "Golden Age," "Poet Lore," "St. Nicholas," and others. In 1886, Charles Keer & Company, of Chicago, published as a booklet a long poem, "Beyond the Veil," and the volume entitled "The Sailing of King Olaf and Other Poems." Next year, George P. Putnam's Sons, New York, printed "What the Wind Told to the Tree Tops," a book of stories in prose and verse.

James Charles was born near Williamsburg, Wayne county, Indiana, in 1841. His education was obtained in the country schools. For three years he taught school in the winter terms. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Martha H. Harne, of Arba, Wayne county, Indiana. In 1869, he located on a farm near Lawrence, Kan. In 1875, he was elected representative for Douglas county to the Kansas legislature. In 1876, he was appointed superintendent of the Government School and Farm, at the Sac and Fox Agency in Indian Territory. Coming back to Indiana, in 1880, he assisted in organizing the Ridgeville Bank, where he served as cashier until 1886, when he removed to Richmond. In 1889, under the pseudonym of Charles J. Wayne, he published "Caddo, or Cupid in the Gas Belt."

Dougan Clark, A. M., M. D., was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, May 17, 1828. His father and mother, Dougan and Asenath Clark; his grandfather, Nuha Hunt; and his great-grandfather, William Hunt, were all ministers in the Society of Friends. At the age of eighteen he entered the Friends' Boarding School at Providence, R. I., where he spent two years. In 1850, he entered Haverford College and was graduated there in 1852, and in the same year was married to Sarah J. Bates, of Hanover county, Virginia. Afterwards he attended a course of medical lectures at the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, and then removed to Indiana and practiced his profession, for eight years,

at Carthage and Westfield, except that he spent the winter of 1860-1 at Philadelphia, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania, with the class of 1861. Two years were then spent in Indianapolis as a practicing physician. In 1866 he was called to the chair of Greek and Latin in Earlham College, which position he held for three years, when he resigned and moved to Richmond. He was recorded a minister of the Gospel, in 1869, and this was distinctively his life work. He was pastor of a Friends' church in Cleveland, Ohio, for thirteen months. From the beginning of 1882 till the end of 1883, he was the editor of the "Gospel Expositor." The following year he was again elected professor of Latin and Greek in Earlham College. With the establishment of the Biblical Institute, in 1888, Dr. Clark was promoted to the leadership of the new department, which position he held until 1894. He died at his home in Richmond, Oct. 10, 1896. Dr. Clark was the author of "Offices of the Holy Spirit," "Instructions to Christian Converts," "Holy Ghost Dispensation," and "The Theology of Holiness."

Elijah Coffin, son of Bethuel and Hannah (Dicks) Coffin, was born in New Garden, Guilford county, North Carolina, Nov. 17, 1798. He was of English descent, his ancestors settling originally in Nantucket. He had the schooling that the primitive times afforded. He was married Feb. 2, 1820, to Naomi Hiatt. In 1824, he removed, with his wife and three children, to Wayne county, near Milton, and engaged in school-teaching in that town. In 1834 he accepted the position of cashier in a branch of the State Bank of Indiana, which had just been located in Richmond, and came to that place. He held this position until the expiration of the term of its charter, Jan. 1, 1859, when he retired from active business. He was, at an early age, clerk of the Yearly Meeting of Friends in North Carolina, and, in 1827, was appointed clerk of the Indiana Yearly Meeting. He died Jan. 22, 1862. He wrote his autobiography, "Life of Elijah Coffin."

Levi Coffin, son of Levi and Prudence Coffin, was born Oct. 28, 1798, on a farm near New Garden Meeting-House, North Carolina, of English and Welsh ancestry. He was the fifth in line from Tristram Coffin, an English emigrant, who was one of a company of nine to purchase Nantucket from the Indians. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. He went to school but little, obtaining most of his education from his father. He made a visit to Indiana, in 1822, which lasted for more than a year; during this visit he taught two schools, one near where

Earlham College now stands and the other at Honey Creek, in the western part of the State. Levi Coffin was married, Oct. 28, 1824, to Catherine White, daughter of Stanton and Sarah White. In 1826, he removed with his family to Newport (now Fountain City), Wayne county, Indiana. During his residence in Newport of more than twenty years, he was engaged in helping fugitive slaves escape to Canada, being the president of the Underground Railroad for thirty years. In 1844, he made a visit to Canada, with the idea of seeing how the fugitives he had aided were faring. In April, 1847, he removed to Cincinnati, to take charge of a wholesale depository of free-labor goods. About 1850, he made a Southern trip in connection with his free-labor business. After his removal to Cincinnati, he still helped fugitive slaves as he had done in Newport. In the fall of 1862, Mr. Coffin began work among and for freedmen, going, in May, 1865, to the British Isles and France, for the purpose of raising funds for their aid. In 1867, he was appointed a delegate from the Western Freedmen's Aid Commission to attend the International Anti-Slavery Conference in Paris, to be held Aug. 26-27; following this, he made a trip through other countries, returning by the way of England and Ireland. Levi Coffin died at Avondale, Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 16, 1877, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. Mr. Coffin was the author of "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin" (Western Tract Company, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1876).

Marjorie Benton Cooke, daughter of Joseph H. Cooke and Jessie Benton Cooke, was born in Richmond, Ind., Nov. 27, 1876. The family moved to Detroit, in 1885, and then to Chicago, which place has been their home ever since. Miss Cooke graduated at the University of Chicago in 1899. She is the compiler of "Sergel's Selections for Reading and Recitation," published in 1906, and the author of "Dramatic Episodes," published in Chicago, in 1904; "Ten Plays for Children," published in Chicago, in 1906; "Modern Monologues," Chicago, 1907; and "More Modern Monologues," Chicago, 1907. She has published other plays for children: "Christian Benefit: A Play in One Act"; "Fairy Ring: A Play for Children"; "First Thanksgiving Dinner: Historical Play in One Act"; "School Plays"; "Springtime Fantasy: Easter Play in One Act for the Little Folk." In fiction she has written: "The Girl Who Lived in the Woods," and "Dr. David" (A. C. McClurg & Co., 1911); also "The Redemption of Anthony," published by the Bobbs-Merrill Company for the Indiana Society of Chicago, 1911).

Hannah E. (Brown) Davis was born near Richmond, Ind., Nov. 5, 1841, and died at Grand Forks, N. D., March 24, 1898. She was educated at Earlham College. In September, 1862, she was married to Clarkson Davis, who assumed the management of Spiceland Academy in 1863, and she taught in this academy twenty-eight years. She is represented in Parker & Heiney's Anthology by a short poem, "The Wood Thrush."

David Worth Dennis. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

William T. Dennis was born in Cayuga county, New York, June 17, 1816. He subsequently removed to Indiana and was for fifty years a resident of Richmond, Wayne county. He was secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, and during the Civil war was military agent for Indiana at the National capital. He published "Fish and Game Talks," a sprightly periodical, treating of the denizens of the streams and woods. He is represented in Parker & Heiney's Anthology by a single poem, "When the Leaves Come Sailing Down."

Walter Henry Dennis was born at Greensboro, N. C., Sept. 1, 1876, of African descent, being the son of George W. Dennis, once a slave, and Mary Dennis, his wife. The family removed to Richmond in 1877. He is the author of a volume entitled "The Progress of the Northern Negro," as well as a number of short poems and short stories.

Will Earhart, son of Martin Earhart and Hannah Corwin Earhart, was born April 1, 1871, in Franklin, Warren county, Ohio. He took up the study of music at the age of twelve. At the age of seventeen he accepted the position of teacher of music in the Franklin schools and later in the Miamisburg schools. In 1896, he accepted a position in the schools of Greenville, Ohio, as supervisor of music. In 1897, he married Birdella M. Darling, of Findlay, Ohio. In 1898, he removed to Richmond, to occupy the same position that he had held in Greenville and Miamisburg. Since Mr. Earhart began teaching, he has been also the director of the Richmond chorus, and the High School orchestra, and has conducted several musical festivals in Richmond. For a number of years he has been a contributor to various periodicals, chiefly on musical subjects. During the summer of 1908, Mr. Earhart, in collaboration with Edward B. Birge, of Indianapolis, wrote the "Master Musicians' Series," a course of study and practice for high schools. This series is edited by W. S. B. Matthews and published by C. C. Birchard & Company, of Boston. Handel,

Hadyn, Mozart and Beethoven have been written and the series will be extended to include all "Master Musicians." He has also written "Art Songs for High Schools" (American Book Co., 1910).

John Finley, son of Andrew Finley, of Scotch-Irish Presbyterian ancestry, was born in Brownsburg, Rockbridge county, Virginia, Jan. 11, 1797. He received but a limited education, though his reading covered a wide field. In 1816, he left his native country for the West, reaching Richmond in 1820. In 1826 he married Rachel H. Knott, of Yellow Springs, Ohio, who lived but a few months after marriage. In 1830 he was married to Julia Hanson, of Indianapolis. His official career began in 1822, as justice of the peace. He represented Wayne county in the legislature, from 1828 to 1831, and was then enrolling clerk of the Senate three years. From 1833 to 1837, he edited and held a controlling interest in the principal newspaper of the county, the Richmond "Palladium," and, in 1837, was elected clerk of the Wayne county courts for a term of seven years; this necessitated a removal to the county seat, Centerville, but on the expiration of the term (1845) he returned to Richmond. Elected mayor of the city in 1852, he retained the office, by re-elections, until his death, Dec. 23, 1866, having had an almost continuous public service for more than forty years. Mr. Finley's reputation as a poet was established when the Indiana "Journal" published "The Hoosier's Nest," Jan. 1, 1833. It was the first "Carrier's Address" written by the author and was followed by an "Address" in the "Journal" for eight or nine years in succession. The "Palladium" also had an annual "Address." These were rhyming reviews of State and national questions, or humorous references to peculiarities of candidates for public office. They were of local interest, but did not arrest general attention, as the description of Hoosier life had done. "The Hoosier's Nest" has been quoted in England as a graphic specimen of backwoods literature. "Bachelor's Hall" was published anonymously and was immediately credited to Thomas Moore; it was reproduced in England and Ireland many times before the authorship was established. "The Hoosier's Nest," a small volume of 105 pages, issued and copyrighted in 1865, had an extensive sale.

Elizabeth Ellen Foulke, daughter of William W. and Mary E. (Newman) Foulke, was born in Richmond, Ind. She was educated at Earlham College. Miss Foulke is engaged in teaching and is the author of "Twilight Stories," published in 1895, and "Braided Straws," which appeared in 1898.

William Dudley Foulke. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

Henry C. Fox. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

Strickland W. Gillilan, the well known writer of humorous stories and verse, was born in Jackson, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1869, son of Lewis and Mary Alice (Clare) Gillilan. In 1888 he became a student at Ohio University. He began newspaper work with the Jackson "Herald," in 1887, and was connected with the Athens "Herald," of Athens, Ohio, from 1888 to 1892. He was editor of the "Daily Telegram," Richmond, Ind., 1892-1895; city editor of the Richmond "Daily Palladium," 1895-1901; reporter and editor of the Marion, Ind., "Daily Tribune," 1901; on the editorial staff of the Los Angeles "Herald," 1901-1902; and on the Baltimore "American," 1902-1905. He has been connected with "Judge" since June, 1905; with the Chicago "Daily News" since January, 1906; and has been a lyceum lecturer since 1899. Mr. Gillilan was married first to Miss Alice Hendricks, of Springfield, Ohio, on March 1, 1894, and after her death, in 1901, to Marriet Nettleton, of Baltimore, on June 2, 1903. Mr. Gillilan is a contributor to various magazines, amongst them the "Ladies Home Journal," "Judge," "Life," and the "Saturday Evening Post." In 1901 Pearson Brothers, of Philadelphia, published a volume of verses. Another volume appeared in 1912, "Including Finnigan" (Faber & Co., Chicago). Mr. Gillilan is president of the American Press Humorists. His present home is in Roland Park, Baltimore county, Maryland.

Rev. William Henry Goode, D. D., was born in Warren county, Ohio, June 19, 1807, and died in Richmond, Ind., Dec. 16, 1879. He was the son of Philip and Rebeckah H. Goode. He was married Sept. 18, 1861, to Matilda Hubbard. After the death of his father he went to Madison, Ind., where he pursued his literary studies and read law, being admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one. He joined the Methodist church at the age of fourteen and was licensed to preach, in 1835; he was ordained Deacon in 1838, and Elder in 1840. He was a pioneer Methodist educator in Indiana. In 1853 he was appointed to Richmond Station, but the Missouri Compromise having been repealed, and Kansas and Nebraska being admitted to the Union, he was selected by the Episcopal Board for that field, which extended from Texas on the south to the extreme territorial settlement of Nebraska on the north, and to the Rockies on the west. The church advanced so rapidly that, in two years, the Kansas-Nebraska Conference was

formed, with Dr. Goode in the presidency. In 1862 he was appointed to the North Indiana Conference at Richmond (Grace Church), where he remained until 1866, and from 1873 to 1876, he was again in the Richmond District. After severing his official connection with the church he called Richmond his home until his death, three years later. He wrote and published, in 1863, "Outposts of Zion with Limnings of Mission Life," a recital of work among the Indians in the west (Poe & Hitchcock, Cincinnati, 1863).

Kersey Graves was born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 14, 1813, and died in Richmond, Sept. 4, 1883. He attended school but three or four months in his life, but in spite of this became, by reading, a well educated man. He became dissatisfied with popular theology quite early in life and used his pen to correct what he believed to be errors. He wrote "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors" (Colby & Rich, Boston, 1886), which reached its tenth edition and was sold in both America and Europe; "The Bible of Bibles (1883), an account of Twenty Bibles of the World"; "The Biography of Satan" (Religio-Philosophical Pub. Co., 1865), and "Sixteen Saviors or None." He devoted the later years of his life exclusively to literary work and lecturing. At the time of his death he was associate-editor of the Indianapolis "Globe," an anti-tariff paper.

William Bayard Hale, Protestant Episcopal clergyman and writer, was born in Richmond, Ind., April 6, 1869, son of William Hadley and Anna Bunting Hale. He was graduated in the Richmond public schools and later in Boston University, Harvard University, and the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Cambridge: (Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.; St. Stephen's College, Annandale, N. Y.; and St. John's, Annapolis, Md., A. M.; LL.D.; Hobart, S. T. D.) He was ordained deacon at St. John's in 1893; ordained priest in 1894, and was rector, from 1892 to 1899, of the Church of Our Savior, at Middleborough, Mass. In 1899 he became rector of St. Mary's at Ardmore, near Philadelphia. Mr. Hale was managing editor of the "Cosmospolitan" magazine in 1900; editor of "Current Literature" in 1901; special corespondent of the New York "World" in 1902; managing editor of the Philadelphia "Public Ledger" from 1903 to 1907; then on the staff of the New York "Times," and afterward chief editor of "World's Work." He is the author of "The Making of the American Constitution" (1895); "The Eternal Teacher," published in 1895, at the Oxford University Press; "The New Obedience, a Plea for Social Submission to

Christ," published in 1898 (Longmans, Green & Co., New York); and "Phillips Brooks, a Memorial" (1898). His last book is "In the White House with Theodore Roosevelt," 1908 (Putnams' Sons). Mr. Hale has recently achieved a good deal of distinction on account of a personal interview of his with the German Emperor, an account of which was suppressed, at the request of the German government, just as it was on the eve of appearing in the "Century" magazine.

Elizabeth Mifflin Laws Hibberd, daughter of John May and Joanna H. Laws, is a native and lifelong resident of Richmond, Ind. She was married April 26, 1871, to Dr. James F. Hibberd—a noted physician and, in 1894, the president of the American Medical Association—who died Sept. 8, 1903. For many years she has been a regular contributor to juvenile periodicals and is the author of the series of "Flossy Lee Books," "The Little Red stockings that Hung at the Gate," and "The Dolls' Own Books" (collaborated), etc. She is now collecting her stories for the purpose of having them published in book form, and is also working upon a juvenile story of the "Days of Used To Be," when Richmond was a Quaker village, its school system and social functions unique. Mrs. Hibberd has written under the pseudonym of Faith Wynne.

Samuel K. Hoshour was born in York county, Pennsylvania, in December, 1803. At the age of seventeen he began work as a teacher. In 1826 he entered the ministry and nine years later came to Indiana. For three years, beginning in 1835, he had charge of the Wayne County Seminary at Centerville and among his pupils was Oliver T. Morton, afterward war governor of and Senator from Indiana. During the following seven years he was principal of the Cambridge City schools. In 1855 he was elected president of the Northwestern Christian Union (now Butler) College, near Indianapolis, which post he resigned three years later to become professor of modern languages in that institution. In 1862 he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction. He died at Indianapolis, Sept. 29, 1883. He published "Altisonant Letters," in 1856, for the purpose of instructing his pupils in the use of long Latin derivatives, and an Autobiography in 1884 (John Burns Pub. Co., St. Louis).

Allen Jay, son of Isaac and Rhoda Cooper Jay, was born in Miami county, Ohio, in 1831. In 1850 the family moved to Marion, Ind., and in 1851 Allen Jay attended school at Earlham College. In 1854 he was married to Martha Sleeper, and after her death, to

Naomi Harrison in the year 1900. He became a minister of the Society of Friends in 1864, and in 1868 he moved to North Carolina. In 1881 he came to Richmond and was for six years superintendent of Earlham College and then solicitor of the College, raising a large sum for its enlargement and maintenance. He was also Superintendent of the Evangelical and Pastoral Committee of the Indiana Yearly Meeting and was a man of very great influence in that organization. He died May 8, 1910, and about the time of his death appeared his autobiography (John C. Winston & Co., Philadelphia, 1910).

Isaac Jenkinson. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

Robert Underwood Johnson, son of Judge Nimrod H. and Catherina Johnson, was born in Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1853. After an ordinary school education at Centerville, Ind., where his boyhood was passed, he was graduated at Earlham in 1871, at the age of eighteen, as Bachelor of Science, and that college, in 1889, added the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He became connected, in 1873, with the editorial staff of the "Century magazine (then "Scribner's Monthly"), and afterward became associate editor, and then editor in chief, a position he still holds. Mr. Johnson married Katherine A. McMahon in 1877. In 1883 he had charge, with Clarence Clough Buel, of the well known "Century War Series," which ran for three years in the magazine and was subsequently published in an enlarged and revised book form of four volumes, "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," begun in 1887 and completed in 1889. Mr. Buel had sole charge of this during Mr. Johnson's absence abroad, in 1885-6. Mr. Johnson induced General Grant to write his "Memoirs," half of which appeared in the "Century War Series." He originated and, with John Muir, set on foot the movement resulting in the creation of the Yosemite National Park. He was secretary of the American Copyright League, and for his services in the cause of international copyright received an honorary Master of Arts degree from Yale, in 1891, and the decoration of Chevalier of its Legion of Honor from France in the same year, and in 1895, that of Cavaliere of the Crown, from Italy. He is secretary of the National Institute of Arts and Letters; was preliminary secretary of the Academy of Arts and Letters; and he was the originator of the Memorial to Keats and Shelley in Rome. He is an honorary member of the Sierra Club, California; a member of the Phi Beta Kappa, and he belongs to the Author's, the Players, and the Century clubs.

Mr. Johnson is the author of "The Winter Hour and Other Poems" (1897) and "Poems" (collected) 1902.

Dulcina Mason Jordan was born in Marathon, N. Y., July 21, 1833, of Revolutionary stock. Her education was a meager one, gained in a log schoolhouse in Mexico, Ind., her family having come to this State in 1843. She was married to James J. Jordan, in 1851, and spent the rest of her life in Richmond, where she died April 25, 1895. In 1873 she published a volume of poems, "Rosemary Leaves." One humorous poem, descriptive of the unveiling of the Davidson Fountain, was copied by the London "Times." She received personal congratulations from Whittier and Holmes. She was a contributor to various magazines and periodicals and did a good deal of editorial work also. For three years she was associate editor of the Cincinnati "Saturday Night," and she was connected with "Texas Siftings," illustrating her own articles. For ten years she wrote the editorials for the "Independent," published in Richmond, Ind. "The Silent Singer—Mrs. D. M. Jordan," is Riley's tribute to her memory.

George W. Julian. (See special chapter in this volume.)

Isaac H. Julian, son of Isaac and Rebecca (Hoover) Julian, was born near Centerville, Wayne county, Indiana, June 19, 1823. His school education was limited, but early in life he manifested a decided literary taste and used his spare time acquainting himself with history and general literature. He began writing verse and prose in his boyhood. At his majority he removed to Iowa, where he was a pioneer for several years. Returning to Indiana in 1850, he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but, his literary tastes predominating, he did not long continue in practice. In 1858 he began the publication of the "True Republican" at Centerville, continuing it at Richmond, as the "Radical," fourteen years in all. In 1859 he was married to Miss Virginia M. Spillard, of College Hill, Ohio. In 1873, because of the failing health of his wife, he removed to San Marcos, Tex. Resuming his vocation of journalist, he established the San Marcos "Free Press," continuing its publication for seventeen years. His last newspaper enterprise was the "People's Era," from which he retired in July, 1900, having been an editorial writer for half a century, and both editor and publisher of newspapers during forty years. Mr. Julian was a contributor to various western literary periodicals of the earlier period: The "Ladies Repository," "National Era," and the "Genius of the West." He is represented by three poems in Coggeshall's "Poets and Poetry of the West," is mentioned in

Meredith Nicholson's "The Hoosiers," and some of his verses appear in Parker and Heiney's "Poets and Poetry of Indiana." In 1857 he published "The Sketches of the Early History of the Whitewater Valley" and later printed a volume entitled "Late Gathered Leaves in Verse and Prose."

Isaac Kinley, son of Isaac and Ann Reece Kinley, was born in Randolph county, Indiana, Nov. 7, 1820. When he was three years of age the family moved to Wayne county. Beginning at the age of fifteen, he taught school for nearly a quarter of a century in Wayne and Henry counties In 1849 he married Nancy B. Holloway, who died in 1855. Mr. Kinley was a delegate from Henry county to the Constitutional Convention, in 1851, which framed the present constitution of Indiana. He represented the county in the State Senate at the sessions of 1857 and 1859. On Oct. 2, 1859, he was married to Mrs. Jennie G. Adams, of Bristol, Me. He organized Company D of the Thirty-sixth Indiana infantry and was made its captain. Before leaving for the seat of war he and his wife removed to Richmond. For meritorious service he was chosen as major of his regiment. Soon after his promotion, on Dec. 31, 1862, at the battle of Stone River, he received a severe wound. In 1866 he was elected Senator from Wayne county, serving four years. He was active in literary work. He established and conducted for a time the "Beech Tree," a paper of literary merit. At one time he edited the "Citizen," a weekly paper published at Knightstown, and the "Industrial," a monthly, at Richmond. In 1874 he left Richmond for California, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying there, Jan. 15, 1909. He always took a deep interest in the welfare of all toilers, and at Los Angeles published the "Slogan," devoted to the interest of laboring people. He also published a collection of his verses, entitled "Songs of Labor."

Mrs. Jennie G. Kinley, wife of the foregoing, was born in Bristol, Me., May 8, 1822. The earlier years of her life were spent in the vicinity of "Old Brown's Head," which she made the theme of one of her poems. Her most important contributions to literature, however, were made while she was living in Indiana. "The Iron Bedstead" was a popular satire of bigotry and intolerance. She was a contributor to various magazines and periodicals. She died at Los Angeles, Cal., in 1877.

Rudolph G. Leeds, son of William B. and Jeanette G. Leeds, was born in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, March 15, 1886, and has resided in that city the greater part of his life. He married

Florence Smith, daughter of Philip W. and Susan Smith, also of Richmond. He is the editor of the "Richmond Palladium," and also proprietor and editor of the "Indianapolis Sun." He wrote in 1911, "The Equal Price Law," which was published first as a supplement to one of the issues of the "Palladium," and then prepared for publication in book form.

Francis A. MacNutt, son of Joseph G. and Laetitia Jane (Scott) MacNutt, was born in Richmond, Ind., Feb. 15, 1863. His early education was obtained in the Richmond public schools and the Friends' Academy of this place. At the age of seventeen he was sent to Philips Exeter Academy, and after two years there spent one year in the Harvard Law School. Several succeeding years were spent in travel in Europe and study in Germany. Later, in Mexico, he worked at Spanish-American historical subjects under the direction of the late Abbé Fischer, sometime chaplain to the Emperor Maximilian of Mexico. In 1886 he spent some time in Spain and England, engaged in similar studies. Mr. MacNutt entered the Accademia Ecclesiastica in Rome, in 1887. The Accademia ranks as one of the first educational institutions of the Catholic church, and the academicians are especially trained for the diplomatic administrative functions of the church. Mr. MacNutt returned to America, in 1889, and was appointed first secretary of the American Legation in Constantinople, where he remained until he was transferred in the same capacity to Madrid. He was also attached, temporarily, to the Behring Sea Arbitration Conference between the United States and Great Britain, which met in Paris, in 1893. In January, 1898, he married Margaret Van Cortlandt Ogden, of New York. From 1898 to 1906 he occupied the post of High Chamberlain at the Pontifical Court in Rome, to which he had been appointed two years previously, by Pope Leo XIII. The first writing for publication ever done by him was a series of articles on Spanish cities, for a London magazine, the "Month." Mr. MacNutt's first book was "Letters of Cortes to Charles V" (1908). This is in two volumes and is a translation from the Spanish, accompanied by notes and appendices and preceded by a biographical and bibliographical preface. This is followed by an original work in one volume, "Bartholomew de Las Casas, His Life, His Apostolate, and His Writings." This appeared late in 1908. His last book, which appeared in 1909, in the "Heroes of the Nation's Series," is an original work in one volume, "Fernando Cortes and His Conquest of Mexico" (all published by G. P. Putnams' Sons).

Edwin C. Martin was born in Hamilton, Ohio, and was graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H. He began the practice of law in Cincinnati, but soon abandoned it for newspaper work. He was the editor of a Grange paper in Cincinnati for a year or two. He then bought the Richmond "Weekly Telegram," which he edited for three years; started the "Daily Telegram," which he edited for five years; and then sold to go to New York, in March, 1891. When "McClure's" magazine was started, in 1893, Mr. Martin went into the company and was on the board of directors and one of the editors of the magazine during its first seven years. He sold out his interest and retired from the magazine in 1900; since then he has been doing general writing and editorial work for several publishing houses in New York. His productions have been mainly short stories and articles of literary criticism. His editorial work is that of reading and editing book manuscripts.

Martha Evans Martin, daughter of John and Margaret E. (Briggs) Evans, was born in Terre Haute, Ind. She was educated at De Pauw University. Upon leaving college she taught in the public schools and became court reporter in Richmond, which position she held three years. After her marriage with Edwin C. Martin she became, from 1886 to 1891, associate editor, with her husband, of the Richmond "Telegram." From 1896 to 1900 she was editor of "Demorest's" magazine. She has been a contributor to various magazines and newspapers, mainly on nature topics. She is the author of "The Friendly Stars" (1907).

Oliver Perry Morton. (See special chapter in this volume.)

Oliver Woodson Nixon was born Oct. 25, 1825, near Guilford, North Carolina. In 1830 his father (who was the first man in North Carolina to free his slaves) came to Wayne county, Indiana, and settled in Newport (now Fountain City). He became for a time a student at the Friends' Boarding School, now Earlham College, and also attended Beech Grove Seminary. Afterwards he took a four years course at Farmers' College, near Cincinnati, Ohio. The discovery of gold took him to California, and after a serious illness he embarked on a sailing vessel for Oregon. A storm came on and the passengers were given an involuntary journey along the Alaskan coast, then almost unknown, but, finally, were carried back to Oregon; there he learned much of the history of the country, which knowledge was useful to him in after years. After two years there he took his journey homeward, sailing down the Pacific coast to Nicarauga, thence overland to the

Atlantic. Two years later he graduated at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. In the following summer he was married to Louise Elstun. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was appointed surgeon of the Thirty-ninth Ohio infantry and was, for a time, medical director of the Army of the Mississippi. At the battle of Island No. 10 an explosion occurred, which wounded him permanently, so that he had to give up his chosen profession. He was twice elected treasurer of Hamilton county, Ohio, and, in 1870, was one of the company that established the Cincinnati "Chronicle." After the consolidation of the "Chronicle" with the Cincinnati "Times," Dr. Nixon went to Chicago, in 1877, and joined his brother, William Penn Nixon, in the purchase of the "Inter Ocean." He was the literary editor of that paper for nearly twenty-five years, resigning in 1902, to accept the position of professor of Northwestern Literature in Whitman College. In 1895 Dr. Nixon published "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon to the Union." This book is said to have aided greatly in the establishment of Whitman College, at Walla Walla, Wash., near the seat of the Old Mission. In 1903 he published "Memories of a Forty-Niner." Since his death, a condensation of his first book has been published for younger readers and Sunday school use. Dr. Nixon died at Biloxi, Miss., May 9, 1905, and his body was brought to his old home, Fountain City, for interment.

Mary Wright Plummer, daughter of Jonathan W. and Hannah A. Plummer, was born in Richmond, Ind., in 1856. She was graduated at Friends' Academy, Richmond, in 1872. In 1881-2 she was a special student at Wellesley, and in 1887-8 was a student of Library Science at Columbia. Miss Plummer was president of the New York State Library Association in 1906. She was United States delegate to the International Congress of Libraries at Paris, in 1900. In 1895-6, she was editor of the Pratt Institute Monthly. Miss Plummer published "Hints to Small Libraries" in 1894 and in 1902 (Brooklyn); "Verses" (DeVinne), in 1896; "Roy and Ray in Mexico," in 1907; and, in 1899, she compiled "Contemporary Spain" (Introduction E. E. Hale). She has been a contributor to various periodicals, and for a number of years has held the position of director in the Library School of Pratt Institute.

Robert E. Pretlow was born near Dublin, July 15, 1862. He was graduated at Earlham College in 1883 and now lives at Thorntown, Ind. Two of his poems—"Requiem" and "Midnight Song of the Mocking Bird"—appear in Parker and Heiney's Anthology.

Hugh T. Reed, the seventh son of Irvin Reed and Mary Mifflen

Evans Reed, was born Aug. 17, 1850, on a farm near Richmond, Ind. He was educated in the University of Michigan and the United States Military Academy at West Point, being graduated from the latter institution with the class of 1873 and made second lieutenant, First United States Infantry. He served on frontier duty in various parts of the West and Southwest, and, in 1908, was awarded a medal by Congress for Indian War Service; he also served in Virginia and California and was colonel on the staff of the governor of Washington; he was inspector general of Indiana with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in 1881-1882; he was the army member of a transportation commission, appointed in the interest of the Field-Columbian Museum to visit foreign countries, in 1894-1896; in 1898 he was chief engineer of the Illinois National Guard and colonel of a provisional regiment of Illinois volunteer infantry. He was on college duty as professor of Military Science and Tactics at the Southern Illinois Normal University, at Carbondale, Ill., 1883-1885; at the Northwestern Military Academy, Highland Park, Ill., 1888-1889; and at Howe School, Lima, Ind., 1897-1905. He married, at Indianapolis, Ind., in 1882, Sallie E. Ferguson, daughter of Clement A. Ferguson and Eleanor Irwin, his wife. While in the then Dakota Territory, 1874-76, he collected the basis of the data for a paper, entitled "A Calendar of the Dakota (i. e. the Sioux Indian) Nation," published by Capt. Garrick Mallery, United States Army, in April, 1877, in Bulletin 3, No. 1, of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey, and republished by Captain Mallery as the "Dakota Winter Counts," in his paper on "Pictographs of the North American Indians," in Powell's Fourth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology of the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institute, 1882-1883. Colonel Reed is author of "Signal Tactics," 1880; Upton's "Infantry Tactics Abridged and Revised," 1882; "United States Artillery Tactics Abridged and Revised," 1882; "Military Science and Tactics," 1883; "Broom Tactics," 1883; "Knights of the Globe Tactics," 1896; "Cadet Life at West Point," 1896; "Frontier Garrison Life," 1903; "Indian Campaigning," 1903; and "Army Titbits," 1903. His present home is in Chicago.

Arthur Middleton Reeves. (See Biographical volume.)

Jesse Siddall Reeves, son of James E. and Hannah M. Reeves, was born in Richmond, Ind., Jan. 27, 1872. He attended the Richmond public schools from 1878 to 1884; fitted for college from 1884 to 1887, principally at Earlham College; entered the freshman class of Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, 1887; entered junior

class of Amherst College, 1889, graduating (B. S.) in 1891. From 1891 to 1894 he was at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, a student of history, economics, and jurisprudence, receiving his Ph. D. in 1894. He was admitted to the Wayne County Bar in January, 1897, and practiced law at Richmond from 1897 to 1907. In 1905 Mr. Reeves was lecturer of Diplomatic History at Johns Hopkins, in 1907 became assistant professor of History at Dartmouth College, and in 1910 Professor of Political Science at Michigan University. In 1894 his "International Beginnings of the Congo Free State" was published at Baltimore; in 1905, "The Napoleonic Exiles in America"; and in 1907, "American Diplomacy Under Tyler and Polk" (Johns Hopkins Press). Mr. Reeves has contributed to various periodicals, among them being the "American Historical Review," the "American Political Science Review," and the "American Journal of International Law."

William Peters Reeves, son of James E. and Hannah More (Peters) Reeves, was born in Richmond, Ind., June 7, 1865. He attended the Friends' Academy, the Richmond public schools, and Earlham College to the sophmore year. He entered Johns Hopkins University in 1884, graduating A. B. in 1889 and Ph. D., in modern languages and English, in 1893. He was instructor in rhetoric in Union College, 1895-7; professor of English in the University of Iowa, 1897-1900; and, since 1900, has been professor of English in Kenyon College. Mr. Reeves made researches in the record offices and libraries of London and Edinburgh for "A Study of Scottish Prose to 1600," which appeared in Baltimore in 1894; also he made researches in London and Oxford for a volume, still in preparation, on John Wycliffe, for the Belles Lettres Series (Heath and Company, Boston). He has been a contributor to the "Dial," the New York "Sun," and "Modern Language Notes."

Frederic M. Smith, a son of James and Abby Miller Smith, was born in Richmond, Ind., in 1870. He was graduated at the University of Indiana in 1899, and later had graduate work at Harvard, Berlin, and Oxford. His first writings were out-door papers for the Richmond "Sunday Register." Since, he has contributed about 200 stories, travel sketches, critical articles, and poems to such periodicals as "Harper's Weekly," the "Critic," "Poet-Lore," "Sewanee Review," "New England Magazine," "Everybody's," "Munsey's," "Ainslee's," "Smart Set," "Short Stories," New York "Sun," and New York "Globe." In 1899-1900 he wrote a series of travel sketches for the Boston "Transcript." Mr. Smith's "Christin," a novelette, was published serially in the "Ladies Home Jour-

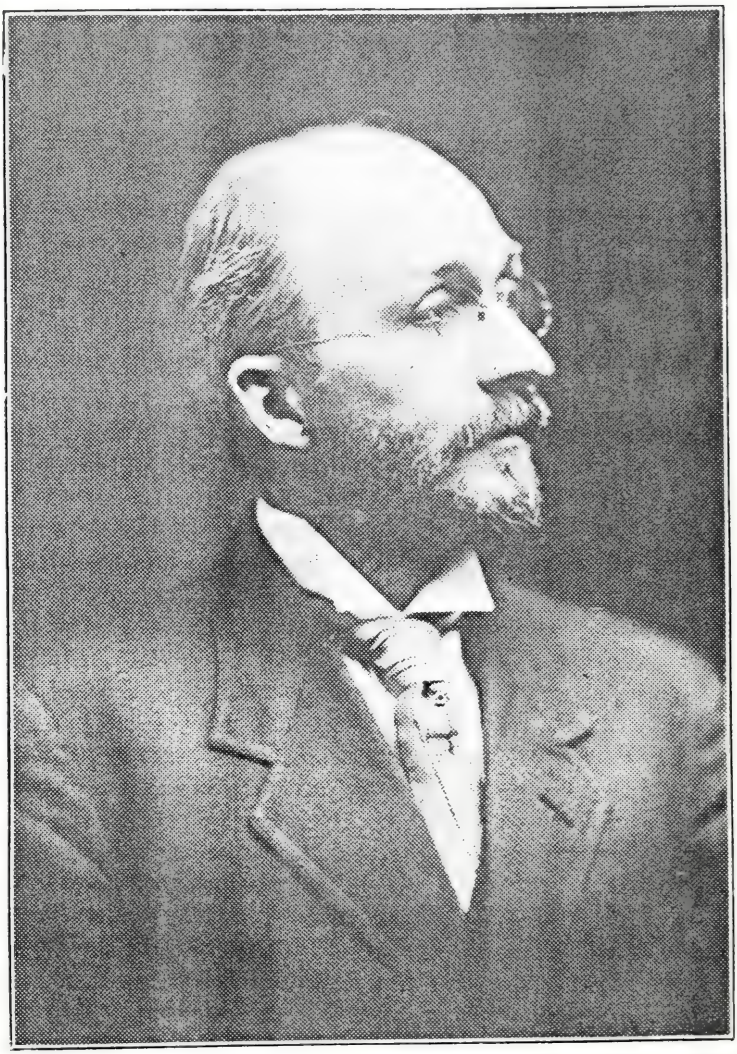
nal," 1901; "The Yellow Sard," a novel, is serialized in Munsey's "All Story" magazine, 1909; and "The Betty Stories" appear in the "Woman's Home Companion," 1909. Mr. Smith has also written several plays for amateur production. Since 1905, Mr. Smith became assistant district superintendent of schools in Porto Rico.

Esther Griffin White, daughter of Oliver and Carrie (Cottom) White, was born in Richmond, Ind. She was educated in the Wayne county schools and Earlham College. She has been connected with the "Palladium," the "Sun-Telegram," the "Evening Item," and the "Morning News," all of Richmond. Miss White has done special feature work and stories and has acted as occasional correspondent for the Indianapolis "Journal," the Indianapolis "News," and the Indianapolis "Star." She has written stories and articles on various phases of art for a number of publications, including the "Craftsman," the "Art Interchange," the "Fine Arts Journal," the "House Beautiful," the "Independent," the New York "Times," the "Woman's Home Companion," "Young's Magazine," "Brush and Pencil," the "Greater West," the "Indiana Woman," and "Arts and Architecture," published in Sidney, Australia. Reprints of her articles from American magazines have appeared in "Ex Libris Journal," London, and "Ex Libris," the "Organ des Exlibris-Vereins zu Berlin." Two articles on "Indiana Bookplates," appearing in the "Craftsman" and "Brush and Pencil," respectively, have been filed in the State Library as the only contribution to the history of bookplate art in Indiana. Her bookplate collection, while not only the largest, is one of the best known in the United States. Her writing on matters pertaining to art has included chiefly articles upon "art book binding" and its exponents, history and designers of bookplates, sketches of Richmond and other Indiana artists, and a great deal of miscellaneous writing on the general subject. On local papers Miss White has acted as musical and dramatic critic in addition to general newspaper writing. In 1910 she published "Indiana Bookplates" (Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind.), a sumptuous volume containing a valuable collection of bookplates, with an account of these and some general criticisms on Indiana art. In 1911 she edited and issued "Poems by Louise Vickery Boyd" (Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind.).

Luke Woodard, son of Cader and Rachel (Outland) Woodard, was born on a farm in Wayne county, March 12, 1832. His parents were Friends who removed from Wayne county, North Carolina, to Wayne county, Indiana, in 1826. In 1853, in West Grove Meeting, Wayne county, Indiana, he was married to Elvira Town-

send. For many years Luke Woodard was a minister in the Society of Friends. He is the author of "The Morning Star—a Treatise on the Nature, Offices, and Work of the Lord Jesus Christ," 1875 (New Vienna, Ohio); "Gathered Fragments on Talks to Young People, Talks to Parents, and Social Hours With Ministers," 1883; "Poems" (Nicholson, 1891), and "What is Truth?" His latest book is "Sketches of a Life of '75" (Nicholson, 1907).

In the Biographical volume of this publication will be found extended biographical sketches of David Worth Dennis, William Dudley Foulke, Henry C. Fox, Isaac Jenkinson, and Arthur Middleton Reeves, while separate chapters in this volume are given to George W. Julian and Oliver P. Morton.



ROBERT LINCOLN KELLY.

CHAPTER XXII.

EDUCATION IN WAYNE COUNTY.

PIONEER PERIOD—DISTRICT PERIOD—LOCATION OF SOME EARLY SCHOOLS—EARLY INFLUENCE OF THE FRIENDS—EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—SCHOOLS OF RICHMOND—SCHOOL BUILDINGS—EARLHAM COLLEGE—RICHMOND BUSINESS COLLEGE.

PIONEER PERIOD.

"There are four documents which should be most carefully studied by every student of American History: viz., the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution of the United States, Washington's Farewell Address, and the Ordinance of 1787. They mark four epochs and give insight into four epochs of American History."

It is to the Ordinance of 1787—the paragraph in it touching education in the Northwest Territory—to which our attention is turned; the paragraph concerning the establishment of schools in the territory—"the first enunciation by any self-ruling government of the obligation of the State to furnish intellectual training to the children within its jurisdiction." Up to this time education had been regarded as the concern of the parent, or at most within the province of the church, but never a responsibility resting upon the civil government. In the first Act of Congress (1785), which provided for the surveying and sale of such part of the Northwest Territory as had been purchased of the Indians, a section in each township of land was reserved for the maintenance of public schools. But it was the Ordinance of 1787 which commanded the encouragement of education. "That ordinance fixed forever the character of the emigration and of the social, political, and educational institutions of the people who were to inhabit this imperial territory—then a wilderness, but now covered by five great States, with one-fourth of the entire population of the nation and one-third of the total amount of permanent

school fund in the United States, and public school property equal in value of that of all other States combined." [W. F. Poole, North American Review, 1876.]

Since the passage of the Ordinance the establishment and maintenance of schools—the furnishing of the means of obtaining knowledge—has been regarded as one of the departments of State duty and State action, along with making roads, carrying mail, etc. The school system is a branch of the Government. When the land was surveyed, the Ordinance of 1787 stated, that one square mile of land in every township should be reserved for the maintenance of public schools within that township. A township, according to the survey, is six miles square, containing thirty-six square miles, called sections. The section numbered 16 was called the school section. When Indiana was admitted into the Union (1816) the school sections within her boundaries were given by Congress into the care of the new State. The first Constitution of Indiana then declared that it should be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands and "to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they were intended; but no lands granted for the use of schools shall be sold prior to the year 1820; and the money which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interests of literature and the sciences and for the support of schools." The same constitution declared "it shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all."

In 1824 the first law that may be called a common school law was enacted. It was entitled "an act to incorporate congressional townships and provide for public schools therein." This law required each able-bodied adult male in the school district to do a certain amount of labor in assisting to erect a schoolhouse in his district. Such a house should be forever open for the education of all children within the district without distinction. This was not enacted until nineteen years after the settlement of Wayne county had commenced, and the people of nearly every neighborhood had already provided houses. Therefore, it is doubtful whether any schoolhouses were erected according to this law in the county. It may be safe to say that all the

early houses in this county were erected upon the voluntary plan.

The money derived from rent of the school lands could be applied to the furnishing of houses, and if any surplus remained, the trustees could apply it to the payment of the teachers. But the school was not free. Tuition was to be paid according to an agreed rate per scholar. It is probable that all the legislation on public schools, until 1831, was of little, if any, avail to the people of Wayne county. In 1831 an important revision of the school laws was made. Trustees were to be elected in each Congressional township, with sub-trustees in the districts. At the time of electing trustees the voters of each Congressional township were to give expression upon the question whether their school section should be sold or not. The act of 1828 provided for a school commissioner in each county, whose duties were to conduct the sale of the land whenever the inhabitants decided in favor of selling; to place the proceeds at interest; and to disburse the interest derived in such manner as to return the benefits thereof to the people of the Congressional township of which the section sold was a part.

The law of 1831 directed the sub-trustees to call meetings in their respective districts and submit the question whether the district "will or will not support a public school for any number of months, not less than three in each year." Whenever it was made necessary, by the new arrangement of districts, to build a schoolhouse, the question of building such house was decided by the voters at a meeting. This law seems to have affected Wayne county generally. Meetings were held in the year following the passage of the act, mostly in 1833-34, and in many townships the sale of the school section was determined and the erection of houses was directed. The effect of this action was to change the location of many schools, to cause the erection of new houses, and to distribute them more uniformly over the country. Many of the houses erected by this movement were better than those of the former period. Frame houses were frequently erected and the interior furnishings were proportionately improved. The school system of that period is called by J. C. Macpherson, "The District System."

But the earliest settlers of what is now Wayne county, although, we are told, were not possessed with extraordinary scholarship, had among them few who were illiterate or ignorant, and

fully appreciated education; so they early determined to secure its benefits for their children. It was in 1807 that the little company of settlers, the first family of which had immigrated from Kentucky in 1805, determined upon erecting a house, and supporting a school, which was the first school in what is now Wayne county. That period, from 1807 to 1831, Mr. Macpherson has designated as "the pioneer period." During this period, he says, there were schools maintained, but they were local affairs. The people of a neighborhood would agree to arrange for schooling for their children; they would secure some vacant house, or put up a log house with the rudest of furnishings, and then make an agreement with some one in the neighborhood to act as teacher. Sometimes the school was an individual affair. A schoolmaster would happen in the settlement, obtain the use of some house and circulate his subscription paper, or "school article," for scholars. The "article" set forth the length of the term and price per scholar, the patron would sign his name and the number of pupils he would send. The "article," written by the teacher, was supposed to give evidence of his skill as a penman, and this evidence was usually the only certificate of qualification presented. Examinations were unknown.

This first schoolhouse, built in 1807, was located on the north bank of Big Elkhorn creek opposite the mouth of Little Elkhorn, in the northeast quarter of section 31, township 13, range 1 west. It was upon ground now included in the Elkhorn Cemetery, five miles southward from Richmond. The particulars in regard to this movement, its originator, who carried it out, etc., are lost. The house probably stood twenty rods south of the present Elkhorn Chapel, near the east wall of the cemetery. It was built expressly for a school, of round logs, in many respects like the homes of that day, except that its floor was made of sawed boards. A saw-mill had been erected on the Elkhorn, about a mile below, the previous year, and from it were obtained boards for this floor in the place of puncheons, which were common in many homes. The first term was opened in November, but it is not known how long it lasted. Joseph Cox was the first school teacher in Wayne county. Besides being the first teacher he may also be known as the first householder in the county. He and his wife came, in 1805, from New Castle, Ky., where he had been teaching. He taught several terms and at several places in what is now the eastern part of Abington township and western

part of Boston township. It must also be told of him that, in 1817, with his father, he laid out the town of Abington. For a number of years after teaching he lived on a farm near Abington and had an interest in a mill near by on the Whitewater, but meeting with financial disaster he finally removed his family to another part of the State. There is now no one living who attended that first school. The house was used for several years for schools and for religious meetings. In time it was replaced by a house better suited for a church. The locality is a noted one in the history of the county. The first grave was made on that hill, and in the water at the foot of the hill was performed for the first time the ceremony of baptism. The organization of the first church was effected there.

It is always difficult to state with any certainty the time and place of events, where the evidence depends so entirely upon tradition, which is more or less influenced by pride of locality. But it may be accepted as true that the first school was in 1807, as has been stated, and that the second was taught in the fall of 1808, by Thomas Hastings, and another by Isaac Julian, either that fall or the following; though it is probable that both were opened in 1808, as they were some four or five miles apart. In 1808 Thomas Bulla erected a pole cabin on the bank of Elkhorn creek, about two miles above and northeast of the falls, and employed Thomas Hastings as teacher for his children and such others as could attend. Lacking a knowledge of arithmetic, Mr. Bulla himself attended the school about six weeks and studied that branch. It is probable, as has been stated, that Isaac Julian taught that same winter in a house about a mile southwest from Richmond, perhaps in the locality of what is now Wernle Orphans' Home. This was fully three miles from Thomas Bulla's schoolhouse and both these were five miles from the first schoolhouse. Isaac Julian taught for three months. It might also be mentioned that a debating society met in this schoolhouse, among the debaters being Eli Overman, Isaac Julian, Henry Hoover, Joseph Holman, William Holman and Asa Prevos.

In 1809 a log schoolhouse was built on the north branch of the Elkhorn, about one mile below the earliest schoolhouse. From its location, near the residence and on the farm of James Lamb, it came to be known as the "Lamb Schoolhouse." The name of the first teacher is lost, but "some of the best teachers of the time taught there," says an old citizen, once a pupil. It is claimed it was the first school to instruct in Grammar.

In 1810 Robert Smith taught a school in a cabin near where North D street meets Fort Wayne avenue from the west. He was a brother of John Smith, the founder of Richmond. In the same year a log schoolhouse was erected on Burgess' Hill, where Liberty pike crosses the township line. But the names of the early teachers are lost. It is possible that school may have been taught earlier than 1811 in the house used as the White Water Monthly Meeting house, which was a vacated log house on the ground near where their yearly meeting house afterwards stood. That "meeting had a standing committee on schools appointed, '23d of 2d month, 1811,'" says John Macpherson. Robert Brattain taught there certainly in the winter of 1811-12. Other early schools will be found mentioned in connection with the townships. Schools were held wherever means and convenience of the settlers permitted. The schools were supported by subscription, there being of course, during this period, no public fund. The settlers did not consider the absence of a legalized system, nor the privations which surrounded them excuses for neglecting the education of their children.

A description of a schoolhouse of this period could not be out of place just here. The path which led to the schoolhouse was marked by a line of blazed trees, running in a direct line from the house of each family whose children were sent to the school. The house was usually located in a field of stumps, or just on the edge of the woods. Those of the earliest period were built of round logs or poles and covered with "clap-boards," laid on each successive course and extending from one end of the building to the other. The floor was sometimes made of "puncheons" or "slabs," split from logs and hewn smooth with the ax; sometimes boards were secured from the neighboring saw-mill. The door was usually cut out of one side and a rude wooden shutter was swung by wooden hinges on the inside, from which a string passing through the door allowed it to be worked from the outside. Some early houses were heated by charcoal on a hearth in the center of the room or in large kettles. When there was a fireplace it was built in the middle of one end of the room and was usually constructed of rocks and sticks in untempered mortar, the clay mortar always extending far enough to protect the floor and walls. The "stick and clay" chimney above was of split sticks and mortar, made of clay tempered with straw, to prevent it from cracking and falling to pieces, such chimneys standing for years. Sometimes in the door, and always in the

end of the room opposite the fireplace, a log was cut out to admit light. In summer time these windows would be left open, but during the winter they would be closed by pasting greased paper over them. Along the length of the walls were driven, a short space apart, pins of wood in a slanting position. Upon these pins were laid wide boards, which constituted the only kind of desk or table for both pupils and teacher. The seats were as rudely constructed, being made of "slabs," either hewed or sawed, supported by wooden pins driven into the floor. These seats had no back and were usually of such height that the feet of the younger children could not touch the floor. Occasionally a teacher would be favored with the use of an old "split-bottomed" chair, from which the "splits" had been worn out and a board substituted. In one corner of the room, farthest from the fireplace, was placed a shelf for the dinner buckets, and over it were pegs or pins for the hats and shawls. In many instances a small board hung by the door, on one side of which was marked "in" and on the other "out."

The teacher was supposed to be in the school room very early, to build the fire and sweep out the room. He must collect the "copybooks," look them over, and write a new line of copy in each, collect the quill pens and mend them. By this time the pupils had arived and by 8 o'clock the work began. It was the custom in this period, among many teachers, to conduct what was known as "loud schools"—that is, to allow the pupils to study aloud. This was supposed to cultivate concentration of thought as well as to aid memory. This was very common, the first wholly silent school being taught in 1820 by Maria Holman, in Jacksonsburg.

Classification in schools of so few pupils and of such variety of ages was quite impossible. The patrons of the school were usually poor in money and possessed of few books. The pupils in spelling were usually supplied with Noah Webster's Speller, and the more advanced, who wanted reading, brought whatever book the family might happen to have. "The Columbian Orator" was a favorite, as well as the "Life of Washington," "Life of Gen. Francis Marion," "Travels of Lewis and Clark," and, if no other book could be found, there was always the New Testament. Probably a half-hour after assemblying was spent in preparation and then commenced the recitations—first the reading classes, then the spelling classes, then the A B C classes—until every pupil had recited. Then the same rotation would begin again. Many teach-

ers began in the morning where they stopped in the evening before. Others ended the day's work by calling up all the pupils beyond the elementary spelling book and exercising them in "spelling off the book." After the spelling each pupil remembered his place which he gained by "spelling down" his neighbor or by being "turned down," as the competition was in order to gain "head place." If no class could be formed in arithmetic some older pupil was given charge of the elementary class so the teacher could assist each individual working in that branch, for arithmetic was regarded the most important, because the most practical, science. It was common for the teacher to "skip" fractions, since they were rarely used in business. Such teachers only took their classes to the "Rule of Three." The general idea prevailed that girls had little need for Arithmetic beyond "Reduction," and their course was very brief. But when a young man became an expert in Arithmetic he was the pride of the neighborhood and much in demand. Writing was given close attention, one of the qualifications of the teacher being to be a "good copy." A bold, round hand was taught, as copying records was the end of special work in writing.

It was not until the pupil had gone through the "Speller" two or three times, no matter how little thought was given to the words, that he was considered able to read. He must be able to pronounce words readily, so he might be able to read rapidly, as "the idea of that day was loud and fast reading,"—the faster the better. Few teachers of this period were able to teach Grammar successfully. It is stated that classes were formed as early as 1824-25. Murrey became the standard author, and Kirkham's Grammar was very popular, as it was written in an easy, familiar style. Hale's History of the United States was used in about 1840. In Grammar, geography, and history, the interrogation method was used and much parsing was done in the first named branch.

DISTRICT PERIOD.

The next period in the school history Mr. Macpherson calls "the District Period." It began in 1831, when a State law was passed, in which the trustees in a district of the county were to meet and decide whether the district could or would support a public school for any number of months, not less than three in each year. The voters at a district meeting could also decide the

question of new schoolhouses. Thus the establishment and support of schools was decided upon by the voters of each district. The voters could levy a tax, to be paid in work or in money, or in both, for purchasing ground, erecting and furnishing a house, and they might, by a two-thirds vote, authorize the levying of a tax for the payment of a teacher for a longer period than three months in each year.

In 1837 there was in the National Treasury an unexpended balance of more than $20,000,000. It was divided among the States according to their population. Indiana received some $750,000, to be paid in three installments. The legislature was divided in opinion as to its disposition. Two-thirds of the house wished to apply it to internal improvement, while one-third preferred that it should go to the public schools. A great deal of maneuvering was carried on. The "internal improvement men" became divided, some wanting the amount invested in bonds and mortgages of real estate and some in State bonds. Finally a bill was drawn up in which it was provided that the first and third installments of this surplus revenue should go for internal improvements and the second for a public school fund. This bill was drawn up by Richard Owens, of Posey county, a leader of the "education men," and presented by Joel Venderveer, leader of the "bond and mortgage men." The bill passed the house and in the senate was amended by giving two-thirds of the amount to the common-school fund and one-third only for internal improvements.

Before this, common schools had been local affairs, their establishment being determined by the district and their funds managed within the county. From this on schools were a State concern. In 1834 a State Bank was chartered. The State became a shareholder and a certain annual dividend was turned into a school fund. About the same time some land containing salt springs were given to Indiana by Congress. It was sold and the money was added to the school fund. There was much improvement in many ways during this period. The hewed-log house followed the round-log house, and then, during the latter part of the period, frame houses became general. The pupils were pretty generally furnished with desks after 1840, and after this more attention was paid to the physical comfort of children and teachers.

Under the Congressional Township System, the trustees were to hire the teacher on "the most advantageous terms," and a written agreement was made as to what part of the payment should be money and what part produce; what kinds and where delivered,

and whether he should "board around" or not. After the sale of the school sections, there was some interest money which could be used to pay the teacher. Township 16, range 13, had annually $16 for each school to apply toward tuition. All this naturally tended to attract better qualified teachers and in the latter part of the period an occasional teacher would have a pupil in Natural Philosophy or in Latin. Schools at this time were absolute monarchies. The teacher was to be obeyed without question or argument. The rod was regarded as possessing a two-fold virtue; it was not only terror against evil doing but a specific against idleness and stupidity. The fatal result of this system was that conscience was not sufficiently regarded as the highest, greatest, and most desirable restraint on the one hand, and the surest incentive to duty on the other.

LOCATION OF SOME EARLY SCHOOLS.

In order to have some system in the mentioning of the early schools of Wayne county, the writer has adopted J. C. Macpherson's plan of taking the townships in the order in which early schools were established:

As has been stated, the first school in Wayne county was located in Boston township. Joseph Cox, its first teacher, has been noted. This was in 1807. In about 1810-11, John Nelson and Aaron Martin taught schools in this township, in a Baptist church. James P. Burgess, Joseph Hodges, and a Mr. Johns, taught in a frame house built in 1819. John Nelson, Alfred Moore, William Layers, and Hiram Smelser were early teachers in the western part of the township. In 1820 Dillon Bridges taught in a schoolhouse on the site of Boston. In 1822 Simeon Beck taught at the northwest quarter of section 34. Jesse Johns, James Estel, Ruth Ann Morris, William Lowe, and Samuel S. Brown were the early teachers in the eastern part of the township. David Clark and Sarah Henly were the early Friends' teachers.

Isaac Julian taught the first school in Wayne township in the winter 1808-09. Edward Holman, Betsy Snow, James Williams, Robert Smith, Robert Brattian, John Morrow, James Wright, Joseph Ratliff, Morris Place, Jonathan Lister, Isaac Hiatt, Joshua Pool, and John Andrews were all early teachers in this township.

In 1809 the "Lamb Schoolhouse" was erected in Abington township. It was a place of schooling for nearly twenty years.

The first teacher is not known, but John Nelson, Joshua Nelson, Elijah Holland, Jacob Whitinger, Betsy Stark, and John Miller were early teachers here. William Williams, Lazarus Whitehead, George Hunt, Jonathan Hunt, Reverend Wiles, Enoch Railsback, Alonzo Osborn, Daniel Osborn, Mary Williams, A. C. Shortridge, Henry Shombre, Daniel Green, and William Personette were early teachers in the eastern part of the township, and Daniel Noland, John Miller, Allen Leeson, Peter Quinn, James Wood, Arnold Fairbrother, Caleb Lewis, Daniel Stevens, Elijah Holland, Shelby Jones, William and J. Meek, and Franklin Larsh in the western part.

The first school in New Garden township was formed by the "School Article" and was taught in a Friends' Meeting House by David Jones, in 1814. Mary Pegg taught in this township in 1815; James McMurrey and Charles Baldwin in 1818; Edward Coggshell in 1821; Ahira Ballard in 1820; Jonathan Harris in 1829; Mordecai Bond, Ellis Osborn, Rachel P. Wilson, Robert Harrison, Thomas Woodard, Amos Bond, Eli Jessup, Erastus Test, Hoxie Kenyan, Lizzie Brunson, Tristan Coggshell, Elias Baldwin, and Zeri Hough were a succession of teachers in this Friends' schoolhouse. H. H. Way, Beulah Puckett, and Joshua Williams taught in a school where Fountain City now stands. Eli Macy in 1829, and a Mr. Jonathan in 1830, also taught there. These schools were denominational. East of Fountain City, James R. Mendenhall taught in 1817-18; H. H. Way in 1823-24; William Way and John Marine later, and Michael Farmer in 1822.

In Center township the first schoolhouse was built in 1815 or 1816, on the northwest quarter of section 18. William Hastings was the first teacher. Among his successors were Joshua Williams, James Osborn, and George W. Julian. Other early teachers were James Williams, John Patterson, Daniel Noland, Daniel Osborn, and Olive T. Jones. John Copeland, in 1818, in another section of the county; William Jordan, Robert Russell, Jonathan Dicks, Joel Cloud, John Kerr, George Druley, and L. D. Personette taught in 1820 to 1830. Sallie F. James and A. F. Scott were also early teachers.

James Wright was the first teacher in Webster township. He taught in a log house, erected in 1815, and was followed by Ahira Ballard and his sister Rhoda, and later Darius Bond, Thomas Livingston, and George Druley taught in "the Personette schoolhouse," 1820-21.

Two localities claim the honor of having the earliest school

in Harrison township. In 1815 a schoolhouse was erected in the southwestern part of the township. Jonathan Kidwell taught here in 1815-16, followed by John Frazier. It is claimed by some that a schoolhouse was erected a year earlier in the northwestern part, on Martindale's creek. David Morris was the first teacher here. Jonathan Platts followed him. Maria Holman taught in Jacksonsburg, about 1820. William Boyd, Richard L. Leeson, and Edmund Harrison were early teachers in this section. Isaac Kinley taught in 1826, being employed by the Franklin Union School Society, in the southern part of the township. Jerry Griffin taught in this township in 1844. Mr. Macpherson says: "In early schools in the township children learned their letters from a printed sheet containing the alphabet. The sheets were pasted upon a wooden paddle which was held in the hand. The printed sheets were kept for sale in the stores, at one egg a copy."

The first school in Perry township was taught by John Canada in 1816. He taught several terms and was followed by Samuel Swain and Thomas R. Stanford, in the old log house built in what was known as "the Tennessee Settlement." John Underhill taught in the same old house in 1820-24. His reputation induced pupils to come from other localities. He taught here until 1832. In 1826 Charles Osborn taught in a house erected in Economy. He was followed by Isaiah Osborn, James Osborn, and Rhoda Swain. Elijah Mendenhall, Lydia Maulsby, and Jonah Pierce were all early teachers in Perry township.

James Cathcart was the first teacher in Washington township. He taught in 1817 in a log cabin built by the Shakers. Among the early teachers of the township were Thomas Leonard, a Methodist preacher from Pennsylvania; Adam Banks, who introduced spelling schools; William McKinney, and Eli Elwell, in 1824; John Foulke, a Virginian; Orlinda Church, in 1831; Othniel Beeson in 1834; William Hurst and Daniel Noland in 1818; Thomas Leonard, Jason Hudson, and Elijah Holland. Elijah Coffin taught the first school in Milton in 1825. He was followed by Mr. Wirrick, Richard J. Hubbard, Mr. Harrison and others. The first schoolhouse built by taxation was in Milton, in 1846, and Thomas Reagan, John Calloway, E. B. Newman, James Allen, and A. C. Shortridge were all early teachers in this building. George W. Julian, Jacob Shuman, Noah Leeds, and John Rea were early teachers in Milton.

The first school in Franklin township was held in the fall of 1818, Gabriel Herald being its teacher. In 1820 he taught an-

other term in the same house. James Wickersham, from Philadelphia, taught in the same house in 1821-22. Joseph Harrison was another early teacher. A number of houses were built in the early days and schools were held, but the names of the teachers are lost.

Robert Murphy, John Underhill, and Elijah Mendenhall were the first teachers in a log house erected in 1818 in Clay township. Elijah Martindale in 1820, Jesse Bond, Rachel Swain in 1824, William Dunham, John Martindale, Jonathan Baldwin in 1825, Isaac Nordyke, James Shoemaker, William Trindle, and Bailey Albertson, in a house built in 1827. Martin Jones, Andrew Nicholson, Alfred Underhill, Robert Gordon, Robert Cowgill, and Oscar Jobs, who introduced a blackboard, were all early teachers in this township.

Richard Lewis taught the first school in Green township shortly after the war of 1812. George Dougherty was probably the next teacher, followed by Nathan McCracken. Robert Burns and Samuel Johnson taught near the site of the present Mt. Zion church in 1827. Other early teachers were Griffin Davis, Samuel Johnson in 1830, Jacob Taylor, Andrew Nicholson in 1835-36, Richard Jobes, Joshua Ferguson in 1838, William Fagan, Erastus Spencer, a Mr. Jones, a Mr. Baily, Charles Stanley, Absolam Wright, Joseph Lomax, William Hutcheons, Washington Cornelius, Eliza Ladd, India Goodrich, William Peelle, and David Frazier. In Williamsburg, Samuel Johnson taught in 1830, Sommerville Frazier in 1844, and a Mr. Spencer in 1848.

Probably the first schoolhouse built in Jackson township was in 1822, on the northeast quarter of section 24, township 16, range 12, the first teacher being Joshua Pool. Another school in the same quarter was taught by Morris Place in 1824. The Lutheran congregation carried on schools from 1828 to 1830, near the present town of Germantown. John McCormic was probably their first teacher. John Russell taught in 1828 in a log house on the southwest corner of section 3. Exum Elliott taught in 1830 and a Mr. Newby in 1832.

The first schoolhouse in Jefferson township was probably in the southeast part of the township, but the date, exact location, and teacher are unknown. A house of most primitive style was built in 1824. This was abandoned about 1840 for another building. An early school was taught in 1834 by C. B. Murrey, the house having glass windows and a stove.

Daniel Flinn was the first teacher in Dalton township and Luke

Wiles was the second. Wilson Dennis and John Jordon were the first teachers in the second house, erected in 1834. They were paid by subscription, ranging from $1.25 to $2 per scholar. In the third house Miles Mendenhall, Clarkson Reynolds, William Moore and Samuel Lamar were first teachers. Other early teachers were Luther Gray in 1842, Isaac Chamness, Franklin Baldwin, William S. Chamness, Henry Thornburgh, Benjamin Maulsby, Absolam Dennis, Emily Ellis and Jonathan Baldwin.

EARLY INFLUENCE OF THE FRIENDS.

"To the Friends," says J. C. Macpherson, "is to be credited the first organized educational effort in Wayne county. Elementary schools were established by them quite early under the direction of their Monthly Meeting." The first record of attention to educational matters is found in the minutes of the meeting held on the 25th of 8th mo., 1810, as follows: "A number of school books were received from the last Quarterly Meeting. Andrew Hoover, Ephraim Overman, John Townsend, Joshua Piggot, Ralph Wright, Ben. Maudlin, and Benjamin Harris are appointed to have care of them, and report to next meeting what way they think best to dispose of them." On 29th of the 9th mo., 1810: "The Friends appointed to form a system for the disposal of the school books, report that trustees be appointed to have the care of them; to let them out, and where they think charity requires bestow them as a donation, which the meeting concurs with and the same Friends are to continue to dispose of them and to report when complied with." Later on we find, on 23d of 2nd mo., 1811: "Ephraim Overman, Andrew Hoover, Cornelius Ratliff, Jesse Bond, John Smith, Ralph Wright, John Morris, Jonathan Hollingsworth, John Townsend and John Clark are appointed a standing committee to have care of schools." The old log meeting house, which stood on the site of the present brick one on North Tenth street in Richmond, was used as a school house in these early days. Robert Brattain is said to have taught the first school there during the winter of 1811-1812. Dr. John Plummer, in his history of Richmond (1856) says: "I hold in distinct remembrance the old log meeting house of 1823, with its leaky roof; . . . . . its slab benches with no backs; its charcoal fire kept in sugar kettles." Levi Jessup, in an account of Whitewater Monthly Meeting, says: "As they [Friends] improved in their circumstances, the log house gave place to a frame, and still later to the large substantial brick on the adjoining lot" [1836]. On the

27th of 7th mo., 1816, a committee was appointed as follows: "This meeting, taking into consideration the subject of education, appoints John Townsend, Benjamin Maudlin, John McLain, John Clark, Robert Hill, David Hollingsworth, William Talbert, Aaron Stanton, Patrick Beard, John Addington, and Theodore Stafford to join with a committee of women Friends and visit all the particular meetings which constitute this, in order to encourage school education, and also to consider of the propriety of proceeding to make the necessary arrangements for a settled school within the verge of this meeting; and to report to the next meeting." There were six subordinate meetings in Wayne county constituting the Whitewater Monthly Meeting. The committee reported as follows: "31st of 8th mo., 1816. The committee appointed on the subject of education report as follows—we the committee appointed to visit all the meetings that constitute this, on the subject of school education, have attended to the appointment and find the branch meetings mostly provided with schools; but not finding sufficient encouragement to settle an established school, think best to lay down the subject at this time." This report serves to show the attitude of the Society of Friends towards education in those early days. Many of Wayne county's first teachers were Friends. Among these it seems fitting to mention John Underhill, William Williams, Isaac Hiatt, Joseph Hopkins, Morris Place, Beulah Puckett, Ahira Ballard, Thomas R. Stanford, Sarah Henly, Joshua Pool, James Weeks, Mary Pegg, Jonathan Harris, Joshua Williams, Eli Macy, Henry Way, Rhoda Ballard, James Osborn, Elijah Mendenhall, Jesse Bond, and Joseph Ratliff. In 1836 a school giving instruction in the higher branches—including surveying and even Chemistry—was conducted in Richmond by the Friends in a school building near their Yearly Meeting House on North Tenth street. In 1847 the Boarding School, under the direction of the Yearly Meeting, was opened. This institution afterwards became Earlham College, in 1859.

The parochial schools carried on by the Lutherans have been mentioned before. There were a number of private schools held in Richmond in the early days, even after the organization of the public schools. Many subscription schools were taught at the close of the public school term. Probably the first secular school was the one started by Isaac Morris, in 1833. A Mr. Brown taught a school in his own dwelling house on North Fifth street, the east side, near Main, in 1834. From 1840 until 1842 Rawson Vaile taught a private school in a building willed to the city for school purposes by Dr.

Warner. James M. Poe was a prominent teacher, from 1838 to 1848, in a private school held in the basement of the old Pearl Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Many other private schools were held in homes by teachers well fitted for the work and many of the strongest men and women of the county owe their education to these private schools.

WAYNE COUNTY SEMINARY.

The framers of the Constitution of 1816 made it the duty of the general assembly, "as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State university, and for the promotion of such. The money which shall be prepaid as an equivalent by persons exempt from military duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively, and in equal proportions, applied to the support of 'County Seminaries.'" In 1831 a general law, providing for the establishment of a seminary in each county, was passed. The seminary of Wayne county was established by an act passed Jan. 26, 1827. The bill was introduced by James Rariden, the senator from Wayne. The bill made it the duty of the circuit court of Wayne county to appoint three persons to constitute a Board of Seminary Trustees. Lot Bloomfield, Daniel Jenkins, and Robert Hill were appointed, and this board received by donation two lots in the town of Centerville, which they accepted and reported as suitable for the Wayne County Seminary. In 1828 the west wing was erected. Nathan Smith taught the first school. Rev. S. K. Hoshour taught three years, 1836-39. Rawson Vaile had charge for six years at one time. The east wing was built in 1842 and in 1848 the remainder of the building was commenced. In 1848 the institution was changed into "The White Water College." Some time in 1850 the control was transferred to the Methodist Conference. In 1856 Mr. Edwards, A. C. Shortridge, and Mr. Roberts leased the building for five years. The school then taught was not denominational. In 1861 the building was sold to W. H. Barnes, who conducted a boarding school until 1865, when he sold the building to J. M. Coyner, who in turn sold it to S. S. Potter, in 1867. In 1869 the building was purchased for the public school, which use was continued until 1891, when the old building was destroyed by fire, after having stood for fifty years. In 1832 the legislature ordered the sale of all county seminaries, with all their property, real and personal, and provided that the net proceeds should be added to the permanent school fund.

DUBLIN FEMALE SEMINARY.

In 1836 John Whippo, Caleb W. Witt, and Jonathan P. Creager erected the building which afterwards became known as "The Dublin Female Seminary." This was the first school building erected in Dublin. It was a frame building, 20x30, surmounted by a bell, a "marvel in those days," possibly the first bell in the county. It was a school "expressly for young ladies," and was the seat of learning in Wayne county at the time. The building is now standing, in use as a pump shop, yet over the door on the inside may still be seen the old motto, "We Should Be Able to Give a Reason for Every Truth We Admit, and Every Fact We Profess to Believe." Miss Sarah Dickinson, from New York, a lady of high culture and education for the time and place, was the first teacher in the seminary. She was the first in Dublin to teach Grammar, Geography and History. The Misses Theodosia and Eliza Holman, daughters of George G. Holman, an educated Englishman, were the next teachers.

THE DUBLIN ACADEMY.

In 1838 a two-story brick building was erected in Dublin by subscription and was called "The Dublin Academy." Oliver Taylor was the first teacher. Joshua W. Haines, now of Richmond, took charge the following year and he was succeeded by N. H. Johnson. William Personette followed, teaching three years. At first the school was for boys only, but one determined girl took her books and seated herself for work. As there was no law to eject her she remained, and other girls soon followed.

CAMBRIDGE SEMINARY.

In November, 1839, the Cambridge Seminary opened under the charge of Samuel K. Hoshour, who had had charge of the county seminary at Centerville for three years. He remained here for seven years. Dr. Lee R. Johnson, of Cambridge, in the "Annual Report" of 1878, has this to say of the school: "It was not a common school, a select school, a high school, nor an academy, though possessing many of the elements of all." Students were of both sexes and the course of study included all branches from the alphabet up to Latin, Greek, French, and German. Some of Mr. Hoshour's methods were unique enough to attract attention. His ability to amuse while instructing has been rarely equaled, says Mr. Johnson. For instance, in his classes in Grammar, Grammar was Grammar City, a city of 100,000 inhabitants (words), residing at that time in ten streets—the

parts of speech. The class entered the city on Article street, where none but little folks named A and The lived. Whenever A went down street and met Mr. A, Mr. E, Mr. I, Mr. O, Mr. U, or the mute Mr. H, he put on his N coat and became Mr. An. The next street was Noun street, where one was told the names of things and persons. Then came Adjective street, where one was told the qualities and numbers of things. Then on Verb street actions were learned. On Adverb street one learned where, when, and how things were done. In Preposition street one learned how things were related to each other. In Conjunction street the citizens were married, etc., through the whole of Grammar. Mr. Hoshour was also famous for his wide general knowledge. He always had information for his pupils which was not found in their text books. He had questions to propound which taught them to observe, inquire and to think. At the close of each week, after the younger pupils had been dismissed, an hour was spent in reading the New Testatment, accompanied by questions and instructions in regard to the geography and topography of Palestine and the manners and customs of the Jews. This instruction was especially appreciated, as Sunday schools were very poorly equipped at that time. There was no permanent successor to Mr. Hoshour. The names of other teachers are lost. The building was destroyed by fire in April, 1848.

GREENMOUNT SEMINARY.

In 1851 John Haines erected a large building, southeast from Richmond, and opened a boarding school known as the "Greenmount Seminary." Jesse Wilson was the first principal, acting until 1854. Miss Sue Owens was the first woman teacher. Miss Mary Moss, from Miss Lippincott's school in New Jersey, and Miss Snowden were the other women teachers. The latter brought order and discipline into the school. From 1854 to 1857 W. D. Henkle and M. C. Stevens were managers. Dr. Plummer went out from Richmond to give instructions in Botany and occasionally in Astronomy. The students were of both sexes, from ten to twenty years of age. The school was closed in 1858. The building is now in the hands of the German Lutheran church and is used as "Wernle Orphans' Home."

COUNTY EXAMINERS.

In 1837 a law was enacted which read: "It shall be the duty of the Circuit Court of each county to appoint three suitable persons as examiners of common school teachers." Up to this time the

common school teachers were examined by the trustees of each Congressional township. The term of the county examiner was one year, or until his successor should be appointed and qualified. The following were examiners from 1838 to 1850: 1838, March—John S. Newman, Daniel Strattan, and John B. Stitt; 1839, Nov. 8—Oliver T. Jones and J. B. Stitt; 1841, March 18—Jacob B. Julian, James A. Fay, and Lot Bloomfield; 1842, Sept. 2—Rawson Vaile, George G. Holman, and Oliver T. Jones; 1843, Sept. 15—George W. Julian, Michael Wilson, and Rawson Vaile; 1850, March 18—James P. Poe, John C. Kibbey, and Charles H. Raymond. In 1853 the appointing power was transferred to the County Commissioners.

The Wayne County Board of Education was established in 1873 and the following have been superintendents of Wayne county: T. C. Smith, 1873 to 1875; John C. Macpherson, 1875 to 1887; B. F. Wissler, 1887 to 1891; Thomas A. Mott, 1891 to 1895; William E. Wineburg, 1895 to February, 1903; Charles W. Jordan, 1903 to September, 1910; Charles O. Williams, present incumbent.

PRIVATE AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF RICHMOND.

In the settlement of any pioneer country there are always hardships and privations and the struggle for existence is of necessity the foremost thought in the lives of the settlers. This was true of the early settlers of Richmond and vicinity, and yet, like thousands of other settlements in the United States, these settlers planned churches and school-houses at the first possible opportunity. So important a matter as the education of their children they did not defer until they could build convenient houses, but were content with such as corresponded with their own rude dwellings. The early settlers of Wayne county, while not possessed of extraordinary scholarship, had among them few ignorant or illiterate persons. Many of them had a good knowledge of common rudimentary learning. These early schools, founded by the early settlers, either as a church or as a community, were the foundation of the present school system, and prepared the way for the high standard of education now maintained by our city and county. Many of our best educated and most prominent citizens received their early education in the Friends' schools and the early secular private schools of Richmond. The early Friends at first held their schools in the rude log meeting houses, and later they built school houses better adapted to the needs of the school. Other private schools were often taught in the home of the teacher, or in a room rented for the

purpose. Often the men of a community would combine their efforts to erect a house for school purposes. This house would be furnished with the rudest of furniture, and then an agreement would be made with some one in the neighborhood to act as teacher. He was paid by the patrons in proportion to the number of children each sent.

Sometimes subscription schools were taught. A teacher would come into the neighborhood, obtain a house and circulate his subscription paper, which set forth the length of time and price per scholar; the patron would sign his name and the number of pupils he would send. The article was written by the teacher to give evidence of his skill as a penman, and this was usually the only certificate of qualification presented. In the earliest schools, the instruction was restricted to the three "R's," with possibly a little Grammar and Geography. Webster's speller was used, and the child who was able to own one was considered fortunate. Classification in the schools of so few pupils and of such variety of ages was quite impossible. It was the custom in this early period among many teachers to conduct "Loud Schools"—that is, to allow the pupils to study aloud. This was supposed to cultivate concentration of thought as well as to aid memory.

ORTHODOX FRIENDS.

To the Friends is to be credited the first organized educational effort in Richmond and vicinity. Elementary schools were established by them quite early, under the direction of the Whitewater Monthly Meeting. The first record of attention to educational matters is found in the minutes of the meeting held on the 25th of 8 mo., 1810, "When a committee was appointed to dispose of a number of school books which had been received from the Quarterly Meeting." On the 23rd of 10 mo., 1811, Ephraim Overman, Andrew Hoover, Cornelius Ratliff, Jesse Bond, John Smith, Ralph Wright, John Morris, Jonathan Hollingsworth, John Townsend, and John Clark were appointed a standing committee to have care of the schools.

The old log meeting house which stood on the site of the present brick meeting house, on the corner of North Tenth and G streets, was used as a schoolhouse in these early days. The committee appointed by the Monthly Meeting managed the schools; they solicited for pupils, collected the pay and hired the teachers. The schools were open to all children in the community, whether

of Friends' families or not. Robert Brattain, a Quaker who was a native of Ireland, is said to have taught the first school, in the winter of 1811-2. One of his pupils said of him, "He was a good teacher, but strict." Dr. John Plummer says in his "History of Richmond" (1856): "I hold in distinct remembrance the old log meeting house, with its leaky roof, its slab benches with no backs, its charcoal fire kept in sugar kettles." In 1836, a brick schoolhouse of two rooms was built by Friends in the lot south of the old meeting house. The first teacher was Isaac Hiatt, who conducted a high school (the first in Richmond), giving instruction in the higher branches, including Chemistry and Surveying. Barnabas C. Hobbs taught in this building in 1843. He was afterwards a teacher in the Earlham Boarding School, and still later the first president of Earlham College. William Haughton, assisted by Dr. William Marmon, taught in 1846. Other early teachers were Jesse Stanley and Daniel Clark.

Hiram Hadley began teaching in 1856 and conducted a high school or academy for seven years. His assistant was Wilhelmina Bell. Then schools were taught by Erastus Test, Matthew and Eliza Charles, and Mary Burson, assisted by Wilhelmina Bell Jones. Lydia and Jemima Burson taught the last Friends' school in this building. In 1873, the Board of School Trustees rented it for the use of public schools. In 1878 the board purchased the property from Whitewater Monthly Meeting. In 1888, Mather Brothers bought the building for offices, and in 1900 it was burned.

HICKSITE FRIENDS' SCHOOL.

Shortly after the separation of Friends into the two branches, Orthodox and Hicksite, in 1828, the latter branch built a meeting house on the lot where the Warner School now stands, at the intersection of North Seventh street and Ft. Wayne avenue. About nine years later they built a Yearly Meeting House, and both of these buildings were used for school purposes. Among the early teachers were Jesse S. Wilson, Elizabeth Leeds, Jesse H. Brown, assisted by Mary J. Winder; and Eliza Smith King, who was assisted by Sarah Evans Hutton. Mrs. Hutton afterwards conducted the school alone. Many persons now living in Richmond remember their school days in Mrs. Hutton's school, and all who remember her speak in terms of praise of her success as a teacher. She taught both before and after her marriage, to John Hutton, in 1857. Mrs. Hutton was assisted by Elizabeth E. Haynes and Rachel Ballard.

In 1868, the Hicksite Friends built the building until recently used for the Business College, on the corner of North Twelfth and B streets. William Jackson conducted an academy in this building from 1869 to 1876. He taught with his wife—Anna M. Jackson—Mary J. Turner, Elizabeth Mendenhall, and others. High school subjects were taught. Many of our prominent citizens of today attended this academy, preparatory to entering college.

SECULAR SCHOOLS.

It is always difficult to state with any certainty the time and place of events where the evidence depends so entirely upon tradition, which is more or less influenced by the pride of locality. But it may be accepted as true that the first house erected for school purposes in Wayne county was upon the ground now included in the Elkhorn grave-yard, five miles southeast of Richmond. School was taught in this house for the first time in the fall of 1807. Joseph Cox was the teacher. In the winter 1808-9 Isaac Julian, the father of Congressman George W. Julian and of Isaac H. and Jacob Julian, taught a term in a cabin a mile southeast of Richmond, on the present site of the Wernle Home. In 1810 Robert Smith, brother of John Smith, the founder of Richmond, taught a school in a cabin near where D street meets Ft. Wayne avenue from the west. This was the first school taught on the site of Richmond. The second school was Robert Brattain's, in 1811, which has been mentioned before. The old log house which stood for many years on the corner of South Fourteenth and A streets was built in 1812 by Nathan Hawkins. It originally stood a little north of the corner. Nathan Hawkins occupied it for one winter, having moved here from a more unsettled part of the county to seek protection from the Indians. In the winter 1813-14 it was used as a schoolhouse. John Andrews was the teacher. In 1900 it was moved to Glen Miller Park, where it will be preserved as a "pioneer schoolhouse."

About this time a school was opened in the south part of town by a man whose name is not known. Later, Atticus Siddall taught in the same house. In 1822-23 Nathan Smith, a New Englander, taught in a one-story frame house which stood on South A street, and which was still standing in 1857, Dr. Plummer says, on the corner of South Fifth and A streets, southwest corner. Jeremiah Smith taught in the same house a little later. There was a schoolhouse built on the west side of Ft. Wayne avenue near North Sixth street, in 1819. Beulah Puckett was one of the early teachers there.

James E. Reeves has given the following description of a schoolhouse, which may have been the one just mentioned, and also a little sketch of the schools of the early twenties:

"The log schoolhouse was poorly lighted and, except for a great stone and clay fireplace at one end, insufficiently heated. Desks there were none. In the place of them were half-logs, flattened by the adze, fixed against the walls by wooden pins. Long seats of log slabs were in front of the desks, and upon them the scholars sat and learned pothooks from a sample set by the teacher. The light was dim, as the schoolhouse had no windows. In the walls above the desks one log had been left out. Over this aperture thus made was stretched long sheets of greased paper.

"School books were scarce. Few scholars had a full complement of books, and one copy of Webster's spelling-book had to do duty for several boys and girls. The curriculum was literally restricted to the three 'R's,' unless, indeed, by special favor of the teacher, a little geography was imbibed by the more advanced scholars. Such was the 'schooling' offered by the village of Richmond in the 20's. Manual training was indeed taught, but not as an elective study, and then out of school hours. A near-by brick yard offered an opportunity for a boy to make himself useful. There, during the long vacations, my father helped to load brick for a dollar a month. Chores were to be done, the cows taken to pasture and returned. There was little chance for a boy to exercise his ingenuity in planning mischief. Except for a game of town-ball (always called 'tomball') in the long summer twilights after the chores were finished, the boy had little fun. It was all work and very little play, but it did not make a dull boy. He became strong and self-reliant; he had resources within himself, and learned to value the spare hours of leisure because they were hard earned."

Beulah Puckett also taught a school in Adam Coffin's house, which stood on the east side of South Fourth street, in the first block, in 1820-21. About this time the Friends built a brick meeting house on the ground which was called the Public Square. It was one acre of ground, situated between Fourth and Fifth streets, on South B street, where the Finley School now stands. The ground was given to the city by John Smith. Soon after the Friends built this house the city decided to take it for its own use, paying back the donations that Friends had made for its erection.

This was in 1823 or 1824. It was always spoken of as the brick schoolhouse on the Public Square, and was used for lectures, enter-

tainments, and later for schools. The first school known to be taught there was by E. H. Buckley, in 1834. Isaac Morris taught in 1833 on Ft. Wayne avenue. A Mr. Brown taught in his own home on the east side of North Fifth street, near Main street, in 1834. The Richmond Educational Society was organized in January, 1834, for the purpose of furthering the interests of education in Richmond. A school for girls was held in a room formerly occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Morris, a few doors east of Horner's Hotel, by Miss Whitworth. The Palladium of Sept. 5, 1834, contained the following advertisement of Miss Whitworth's school: "Instruction given to children and young ladies in Orthography, Reading, Penmanship, English Grammar, and Arithmetic, for $2 per quarter; Needlework, $2.50; Geography, History, $3; rent and fuel separate charges equally proportioned to the number of scholars. School hours 8 to meridian, 1 to 4." Laura Phelps taught in the Pearl Street Methodist Church in 1834, and later she taught a school for females and boys under twelve years with Lavinda Root. Francis King taught in 1835 on South A street, in a house owned by the Richmond Educational Society. In 1835 William McGorkin, A. B., Jefferson College, opened an academy for both sexes in the brick schoolhouse. In March, 1835, Dr. Ithamar Warner died, providing in his will that his property on North Fifth street, where the city building now stands, be used for the education of school children. He was a successful physician who lived in Centerville, then came here and built a house on North Fifth street. He was never married and wished to leave his property for educational purposes. The will was contested by his relatives, so the city compromised by paying the sum of $800 to them.

The building was used for many years for school purposes, and for city offices. The back room and the two upstairs rooms were used at different times for school, lectures, entertainments, etc. The city still pays $250 per year to the School Board for the use of the ground upon which the city building stands. In the east wall of the city building is a slab taken from his home with "I. W., aged 42 years," engraved on it. Dr. Warner's property was known after his death as the "Warner Building" and it was soon used as a schoolhouse. One of the early teachers was Miss Mary Thorpe, who taught in 1836 or near that time. She was a well educated woman, having come here with her parents from Washington, D. C. She was a successful teacher and afterwards taught in the seminary at Centerville. Lyman J. Loveland taught, in 1836, in the schoolhouse on South A street, and in 1837 Noah Leeds conducted

a school. In 1838 there was a convention of teachers of Richmond and vicinity, held at the Warner Building, which must have been the first teachers' association or organization of any kind in the city. The teachers discussed the advantages of using uniform text books. Heretofore the different teachers had used any that they chanced to have or that the pupils might have. About this time McGuffey's school books seemed to have the preference. This convention also urged classification in the schools. This organization continued to meet once a month during the next year or two, being kept up largely through the efforts of Rawson Vaile, who, with his wife, opened a school here in 1840. It was a high school, or academy, as they were then called.

Rawson Vaile was a graduate of Amherst and was a very bright man and a successful teacher, teaching in Richmond two years. He was afterwards principal of the Wayne County Seminary at Centerville. William R. Foulke was president of the teachers' convention, and with the assistance of Mr. Vaile he arranged for an open meeting of the Teachers' Convention in 1841. This meeting was addressed by Dr. J. T. Plummer, S. K. Hoshour, and others. In 1840 the teachers decided on uniform text books. It is probable that the Eclectic school books were adopted. In 1839 J. Arnold taught a school in the public building on the Public Square. He also taught in the Warner Building later. George S. Rea, a prominent member of the Teachers' Association, taught in the Warner Building in 1839. Edward W. Kennedy also had a school there in the same year. In 1838 or 1839 James M. Poe, afterwards an influential citizen of Richmond, opened an academy in the basement of Pearl Street Methodist Church. He was assisted by E. A. Bishop, A. B., of Oxford, Ohio. His school was conducted for about ten years. Eliza Rogers was another teacher at Pearl Street church. Elizabeth Stanley conducted a boarding school for girls in 1840; the place is not known. In 1841 Eraline Cox taught a school in a house built for a school on North Fifth street, now No. 33. The house was afterward remodeled by Thaddeus Wright and has been used for a dwelling house since. Miss Cox also taught in the house on the corner of North Fifth street and Ft. Wayne avenue, called the Branson House.

About this time Jeremiah Hubbard taught in a schoolhouse at the corner of North Seventh and C streets. Eliza Ann Smith also taught in the building on North Seventh street. In 1842 there was a school in the Presbyterian church on the east side of South Fourth street, between A and B, taught by Emily T. Knowlton.

In 1842 Jesse Stanley taught. Milton Hollingsworth, assisted by Phoebe Crawford, taught in the brick schoolhouse in 1850-51. Daniel Clark also taught the same year. A small Seceedees church was moved from a lot near-by to the Public Square about this time and was used for a schoolhouse. In 1850 Rev. George Fiske, Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, built a schoolhouse which is now No. 134 South Seventh street. He taught there, and it was afterwards used as a public school. An academy was opened by William W. Austin and D. H. Roberts in the brick schoolhouse. Mr. Austin also taught, in 1854, in the public schools. These schools and possibly others were arranged for mainly by the teachers, and were usually held for a quarter (3 months) during the fall or spring. The later private schools, opened after the system of public schools had been well organized, are as follows:

First, the Academy conducted by Hiram Hadley from 1865 to 1867. This school came as a result of the solicitation of his friends who had known of his successful work in Whitewater Meeting school some years before. The Academy was held in the Hicksite schoolhouse which Mr. Hadley purchased from the Friends. The meeting house was also used for recitations. The other teachers were Misses Eliza B. Fulghum and Abbie S. Fuller, graduates of Westfield Normal School of Massachusetts. Mr. Hadley was succeeded by Cyrus W. Hodgin, as principal of the school, who taught for one year, Mr. Hadley taking a position as principal of the high school. Miss Fulghum acted as principal for one year, when the academy was closed. A little later than this Miss Fulghum opened a Select School on Main street, on the second floor of the building later occupied by the Second National Bank. In 1872 James McNeill conducted a private school in Reid's Hall, over Reid's hardware store. In 1883 Prof. Cyrus W. Hodgin opened a Normal School in the Hicksite school building on North B street. This school continued for four years. The teachers were Cyrus W. Hodgin, James B. Ragan, Erastus Test, C. E. Hodgin, Caroline Fuiber, Belle Morrison, Mary Anderson, Margaret Kendall, Carrie Lesh, Elmer E. Jones, and E. L. Thomas.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

It is probable that all the legislation, until 1831, was of little or no avail to the people of Wayne county. In 1831 an important revision of the law was made. Trustees were to be elected in each Congressional township, with sub-trustees in the districts.

whose duty it was to call meetings of voters who were to decide whether there would be a public school in the district or not, and to look after the building, if there was one, and the hiring of the teacher, etc. In 1834 The Common School Fund was established by the State; school sections were also being sold at this time, both of which gave an impetus to educational affairs, and many new schoolhouses were built over the county. It is supposed that Richmond took advantage of this law, and it is known that as early as 1833 a school commissioner was elected to look after schools in the city. In 1848 there was another revision of the school law which provided that schools be maintained in each district for a term of three months each year, to be paid for from the School Fund. Richmond took advantage of this, as is shown from the following announcement:

"The Trustees of the District South of Main Street have made arrangements to expend public money with the different teachers of the city. The term begins the first Monday in September. Job Borton, Trustee."

In 1850 two trustees were elected—for the district north of Main street, John H. Hutton; for the district south of Main street, John Finley. They advertised two free schools—one at the Warner Building, the other at the brick schoolhouse on the Public Square.

Thus we see that Richmond had many good schools, and at one period the excellence of the schools of Richmond and vicinity gave it a reputation as an educational center. But there were no schools entirely free until after the new State Constitution went into effect, when the Richmond schools became a part of the system of public instruction of the State of Indiana. The Constitution of 1851 provides that there shall be established by law, "a general and uniform system of common schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all." On June 14, 1852, a law was enacted to carry into effect the intention of the Constitution. By that law it was provided that a State tax of ten cents on each $100 be levied annually. The proceeds of this tax, with the interest on the State Funds, became the "revenue for tuition," distributed every year to the school corporations. Cities, incorporated towns, and civil townships were created school corporations and as such corporations were to elect school trustees; and had power to levy taxes for the building and furnishing of schoolhouses, "and for continuing their schools after the fund shall have been expended." By that law Richmond became

a school corporation, separate and independent from the township in which it is situated. A new impulse was given to school affairs in Indiana by that law. Taking advantage of its liberal provisions, the people proceeded to found the school system contemplated. Commodious houses were erected, especially in the larger towns and cities, many graded schools were organized, and everywhere hope, enterprise and enthusiasm in school matters prevailed—nowhere to greater extent than in Wayne county.

In 1853, Dr. Joel Vaile, Dr. James R. Mendenhall, and James Elder (an editor) were chosen trustees to manage educational affairs in Richmond. A high tax was levied, ground purchased, and a building capable of seating 500 pupils was commenced in 1854. The house on North Eighth street, corner of North B (now the Garfield School), is that building. It cost $18,000, and was one of the earliest large buildings in Indiana, erected under the law of 1852. It was completed in the summer of 1855. The first use made of it was the holding therein of the first Teacher's County Institute, in August of that year. The east half of the second story was then one large room, designated "No. 9." In it assembled the institutes and other public gatherings, and when the schools were organized it was occupied by the most advanced pupils. Free public schools were opened in the city of Richmond in the fall of 1855. Josiah H. Hurty, from Xenia, Ohio, was selected as the superintendent. To his administration fell the task of organizing the pupils into a system of gradation. The previous schools in Richmond had been "mixed" schools, with the pupils in all stages of advancement, from the Alphabet to Algebra. To classify these pupils according to a regular and uniform plan was the great task required of the public schools in the first terms. Professor Hurty was superintendent two years (1855-6 and 1856-7). In grading the schools he was quite successful for the time and brought them well forward in that particular.

Prof. William D. Henkle, a man distinguished for his varied and thorough knowledge, who had been connected with "Greenmount Boarding School" (in the vicinity of Richmond), was superintendent for the year 1857-8. In the year 1858-9, George H. Grant was at the head of the public schools. He conducted efficient subscription schools several years, in the months when the free schools were not in session. Of the teachers employed in these years may be named: Myron Edgerson, Lewis Estes, and G. H. Grant, who at different times had charge of No. 9; Evaline Cox, a much loved primary teacher; Jane Way; Clara Rogers

EARLY SCHOOL HOUSE IN RICHMOND—1812-13.

(now Mrs. Commons, of Winchester), Josephine Logan (now Mrs. Ruhl), Rebecca Johnson (now Mrs. Farnham), Anna Schofield, Mrs. Hulda Estes, and Susan P. Owens (now deceased). In these years the number of pupils in the city exceeded the accommodations of the building on North Eighth street, and other buildings were of necessity occupied. The children residing south of Main street were placed in a two-story schoolhouse at No. 134, South Seventh street, near South B, and in the old brick building of two rooms which stood on the Public Square, on South B street, in the First ward. The first mentioned of these houses belonged to the estate of Rev. George Fiske, and from a peculiarity of its construction was named by the children "Flat Roof." At the old house on the Public Square, Hulda Estes and Susan P. Owens were the teachers several years. In 1860 George P. Brown was employed for superintendent. He had been principal at Waynesville, Ohio. He remained in charge of the schools of Richmond four years, and, although criticized by some, brought the schools into better organization than had been their condition previously. The length of the term that could be furnished by the public money was less than the full year; and, either before or after the public term, there would be held subscription schools for several months. Superintendent Brown proposed to conduct the two kinds of schools—the "free school" and the "pay term"—upon one plan of organization continued through the whole school year, thus preventing the interruption of the classification of the pupils and the changing of the teachers. For several years schools were maintained for the full school year, by connecting the public term with subscription terms, conducted by George P. Brown.

Jesse H. Brown, who had been principal teacher in the advanced department, in Room No. 9, for the two years previous, was the superintendent for 1864-5. That year the high school was established, and the pupils admitted thereto were separated from the Grammar grades and seated in Room No. 6 (of House No. 3, on North Eighth street). Erastus Test was the teacher that year, assisted by the superintendent, who heard the recitations of some classes. Latin, Algebra, Natural Philosophy, Physical Geography and Bookkeeping were among the branches pursued that year. Samuel R. Mitchell had charge of the Grammar grade, in Room No. 9. For 1865-6, William A. Bell was superintendent and Matthew Charles was teacher of the high school. The next year Jesse H. Brown was returned to the superintend-

ency. In the fall of 1867 George P. Brown was again made superintendent and remained in that position two years. The enactment of the "local tuition law," in 1867, and the "schoolhouse bond law," in 1869, permitted the people of Richmond to contemplate longer terms of school and better schoolhouses. In this second period of George P. Brown's superintendency, the term was lengthened, the grading improved, the high school firmly established, and the large building on the Public Square (South B street) erected. Cyrus W. Hodgin was principal of the high school, which had grown until it required Room No. 9 to accommodate its pupils. Mr. Hodgin succeeded William Mendenhall, who resigned on account of ill health before the close of 1867-8. Mr. Hodgin completed the year and taught the next. Julia E. Test became teacher of the first year primary grade in 1867. She taught in the same room, in House No. 3, for eighteen years.

James McNeill, a graduate of Antioch College (Ohio), under Horace Mann, and for several years principal of the schools of Hagerstown, was chosen superintendent in 1869. He remained at the head of the public schools of Richmond four years. In 1871 Mrs. Jane G. Holcombe, who was appointed a teacher in the high school in 1869, became principal, a position she held until 1885. The first public graduation from the high school took place in 1871. By changes in the law, in 1873 and 1875, the entire board of school trustees was chosen in each of those years. Prof. John Cooper was called to the superintendency in 1873. He was a graduate of Miami University, Oxford, Ohio; had taught and supervised schools twenty-four years, thirteen of them being in the neighboring town of Dublin. Professor Cooper was the first superintendent in Richmond whose full time was required by the duties of the position. Former superintendents gave some part of the day to hearing recitations. He instituted a thorough system of examination, reports, etc. In the year 1874 the high school was removed to a separate building, on the corner of Twelfth and South A streets. Next year the graduating exercises were performed in a public hall for the first time.

Superintendent Cooper was retained eight years. In that time the public schools of Richmond had a marked growth. After 1876 there were no other schools in the city except three parochial schools, two of them taught wholly in the German language. The public schools were expected to accommodate all who desired an elementary or academic education. The number of teachers was

increased; House No. 6, on South Eighth street, was erected and other houses provided, as is set forth elsewhere. The course of study was revised and published in pamphlet form. Music was added to the course in 1873. The building on South Eighth street (No. 6) was assigned for the bi-lingual schools, and all pupils who wished instruction in both English and German were required to attend that building. This arrangement was made in 1878, and that year Dr. Zaccheus Test was appointed to supervise the teaching of German. Provision was made for separate schools for colored children, started in 1869, by securing property as needed, in both divisions of the city. This was kept up only for a short time. Prof. Jacob A. Zeller was chosen superintendent in 1881. He was a graduate of Miami University and had been for many years the successful principal of the Evansville High School. While he was superintendent two large buildings were erected on North Fifteenth and North G streets. Mr. Zeller remained at the head of the schools for three years and was followed by Justin N. Study, a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University, who had been superintendent of the Anderson schools for ten years, and at Greencastle for three years. Mr. Study was superintendent of the schools for twelve years, during which period the efficiency and high standing of the schools steadily increased.

The present superintendent, Thomas A. Mott, succeeded Mr. Study, in 1896. He has been connected with Wayne county schools for many years, having served as County Superintendent from 1891 till 1895. He was superintendent of the Madison schools in 1895-96. Since he has been superintendent the Master's degree has been conferred on him by Earlham College. The schools have advanced steadily during Mr. Mott's superintendency, many new courses have been added, and the corps of teachers increased. It has been mentioned that there was not, in the earlier years of the public schools of Richmond, public money sufficient to maintatin free schools throughout the school year. The legislation of 1853 provided that school corporations might levy taxes to continue their schools after the money distributed by the State was exhausted. This provision was nullified by the Supreme Court in 1854. The next year an act was passed empowering towns and cities to levy taxes for the extension of their school terms. As a result of this legislation, graded schools were established in many places and considerable enthusiasm was awakened. But in 1857 that law was also declared unconstitutional. The graded schools were suspended in some places, the terms shortened, and much disappointment felt.

Some teachers sought employment in other states; others endeavored to "piece out" the year with subscription schools, while they remained and labored for better laws. For about ten years, in Richmond, the term of free schools would be preceded or followed—sometimes both—by several months of private schools. Frequently, teachers employed in the term of public school would organize subscription schools of pupils in their respective grades, to follow the public term. But often the teachers of the private schools had no connection with the public schools, except to use rooms in the public buildings. The organizers of subscription schools, in those years, sougth patronage wherever it could be found, regardless of previous or future gradation. Hence, all classification was destroyed; and confusion reigned when pupils of different subscription schools and the children who had not attended any school since the previous public term were thrown together at the opening of the next term of free school. George P. Brown, while superintendent, in 1861, attempted to provide an escape from these evils, by a scheme in which the school trustees were to conduct schools throughout the school year, retaining the same teachers in their places, collecting tuition fees for the part of the year's session not provided by the public money. The grading could be preserved by this plan, whereas, previously, the subscription schools were somewhat "mixed," and consequently broke up the classification of the public terms. To carry out this plan, George P. Brown was elected Trustee, in 1861, and had reasonable success, considering that the Civil war was in progress at that time.

In 1865 the rate of State taxation for tuition was increased from ten cents to sixteen cents; and in 1867 a law avoiding the unconstitutional features of the laws of 1852 and 1855 was enacted, whereby a local tuition tax was allowed. With these ways of increasing the tuition revenue, the length of term was increased to nine months, in 1868-9; the supplemental "pay term" was rendered unnecessary after the spring of 1868; and the course of study was extended through the full number of years assigned to Primary, Grammar, and High School grades.

It has also been mentioned that, at times, the number of pupils in Richmond exceeded the accommodations afforded by the public buildings. The first large house (opened in 1855) was full the first year, and two rooms in its attic story were occupied. As the population increased rooms were rented at different places, and the basement of that first house was fitted up for two schools. It was not till after the legislation of 1865, giving

trustees authority to levy a tax for buliding purposes, distinct from tuition, that the trustees of Richmond could undertake the erection of needed buildings. In 1868 the large house on the old Public Square (now School No. 1) was commenced. By an act of the legislature in 1869, city councils were empowered to issue bonds to secure means for erecting schoolhouses. Since that enactment Richmond has been able to increase her facilities as the growth of the city demanded. Nevertheless, there were times when the houses owned by the school corporation of Richmond were inadequate, and additional quarters had to be sought. The attic and basement stories of the First Ward building (No. 1), and the old frame on that square; the Lutheran school-house and basement of the church on South Seventh street; and the Friends' Academy on North B street, were places occupied by public schools at different times between 1869 and 1883.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

Since the completion of the Fairview School, in 1897, Richmond has used ten large brick school buildings, all conveniently located and beautifully constructed, capable of accommodating 3,200 or 3,300 pupils. These buildings are all well lighted and thoroughly heated, are beautiful in design and construction, and are surrounded by beautiful grounds. All the buildings have rooms for lavatory purposes within the buildings, which are large, well lighted and heated, and equipped in a hygienic manner.

The Finley building is the oldest school building now in the city. It was built on the Public Square in 1869. This is a three-story brick building, pleasing in appearance and beatifully located. The grounds are very large and are well set with trees and shrubbery. The building contains eight rooms on the first and second floors. In the third story are three rooms—one used for public entertainments, one for basket ball, and the third is being equipped for Domestic Science by the Mother's League of Finley School.

The Warner School stands at the junction of Seventh street and Ft. Wayne avenue. This is a large eight-room building, of an attractive architectural plan. In heating, lighting and ventilation the building is modern in every particular. A part of the ground now occupied by this building was formerly used for meeting and school purposes by the Hicksite branch of Friends for many years, and afterward by Hiram Hadley for his private school. It was bought by the School Board of Richmond in 1870, and was used

for a public school until 1884, when the lot was enlarged by the purchase of the rest of the triangle, as it now stands, and the present building was built. The entire cost of buildings and grounds as they now stand was about $41,000.

The Starr building was erected in 1883, at a cost of $22,842. It is located upon the half-square lying upon the east side of North Fifteenth street, between C and D streets. When first built it contained eight rooms. In 1905 it was remodeled and an addition built. It now has twelve rooms. The building is lighted, ventilated and heated in the best manner, and is one of the most beautiful buildings in the city.

The Whitewater School building is located on the northeast corner of North Thirteenth and G streets. It is an ample eight-room building, with large corridors and lavatories on each floor. It was erected in 1883. Its equipment is modern in every way. It has a capacity for about 400 pupils, which is more than ample for the needs of the district north of the railroads. Before this building was built the old Friends' Meeting House was used for school purposes in the North End.

The Hibberd building, located upon the corner of South Eighth and F streets, was built in 1878. It is of brick and contains twelve school rooms, with ample corridors and spacious lavatories. Two rooms were added in 1900. The grounds are large and are set with beautiful trees and shrubbery. Pupils from the entire city who wish to take up the German language while in the primary and intermediate grades attend this building. In no other building is German taught until the pupils enter the Garfield School.

The Vaile building is located on the corner of South Fourteenth and C streets. It is a handsome eight-room building, with ample corridors and well arranged lavatories upon each floor. It has a large beautiful playground, well set with trees. This building was built in 1884.

The Baxter building was built in 1882 and is located upon the corner of West Third and Randolph. It is a large eight-room building, containing wide corridors, well arranged lavatories on each floor, and is lighted and heated in the best manner. The grounds are ample and are very attractive.

The Fairview building was completed in 1897. It is located on Ridge street, opposite Maple street. This is a commodious six-room building. In the manner of lighting, heating and ventilation, and of the water supply, it is arranged in the most approved manner. Its architectural plan is very pleasing, its surroundings and

general location adding much to the general attractiveness of the building.

The old Garfield building, which stood upon the same ground as the present one (now a part of the High School building), was completed in 1854, and was one of the earliest of the large school buildings in this part of the State. It was the historic land-mark in educational growth in Wayne county for many years. In 1894 this building was removed and the present large building was completed in 1895. There are few school buildings in the country more beautiful and appropriate in their architecture, or better adapted for the use for which they are built than this. It was built for the use of the eight grades of the city and is intended as a union school. The work in this building has been conducted on the departmental plan. Although this was at first an experiment, it has proven to be far the best arrangement of teachers and classes for these grades. The plan has been every way successful. Having special teachers in each of the studies has added much to the interest, as well as to the thoroughness of the work, on the part of the pupils. This plan puts upon the pupil more responsibility in the matter of individual study than the usual plan of placing one teacher in charge of a body of pupils to teach all the studies. The pupils of this school range from twelve to fifteen years of age, and the workings of this plan have shown that they can do more work and do it more successfully in a school arranged for special teachers in each branch of study than by the usual system. The recitations are all heard in class rooms and the large study rooms are kept quiet for study purposes, which greatly assists the pupils in their individual work. The results are seen in the better preparation of the pupils for the work of the high school, and in the fact that a larger percentage of the pupils leaving the eighth year go on to the high school than under the old plan.

In these grades the course of study has been so modified that the pupils entering 7A work have the privilege of beginning their work in either Latin or German, preparatory to entering high school at the end of the eighth year.

The old High School stood on the same ground as the building on the corner of South Twelfth and A streets, formerly used for the High School, but now known as the Garfield School. The building was erected by James McNeill, who expected to have a high school there, but he sold it to the city instead, in 1874. In 1888 that building was removed and the present structure built. It is an eighteen-room building and cost $40,000.

THE TRAINING SCHOOL.

In 1895 the Board established a city Training School, which continued its work for six years. The work done in this department offered to high school graduates and others of more extended scholarship an opportunity for special training and preparation for the work of teaching. The course of study required one year's work in professional study, under the principal of the school, and one semester of practice teaching under a skilled critic teacher. The work of the department was most satisfactory to all concerned. Most of the graduates of the school are doing excellent work as teachers at the present time. In 1901 this department was closed on account of its cost and on account of the fact that the number of graduates who were ready to take work in our schools made its existence unnecessary at the present time.

As a result of the work of this department all new teachers who have been employed in our schools during the past seven years have either graduated from this course or have, in addition to high school training, taken two or more years in a college or normal school. The excellent work of this department is evidenced in the earnest devotion to duty, the progressiveness and resourcefulness in method, on the part of its graduates. Miss Emma Craig was principal of the Training School from 1895 to 1897; Mrs. Margaret Dennis Vaile was principal from 1897 to 1901. The critic teachers in the practice work were Miss Anna Lupton and Miss Catherine Reese.

MUSIC.

The Department of Music was introduced into the public schools. G. M. Cole entered the Richmond schools in 1875 as Special Supervisor of Music. By his earnest, well directed and persevering labor he brought the work in music up to a high degree of efficiency. He remained only one year, and was succeeded by W. J. Stabler, who held the position until 1895, when T. J. Reese was elected to fill the position. He served one year, when Will Earhart took the position, and is still teaching. He has been successful and has made the music department one of the best in the State.

KINDERGARTENS.

During the past eleven years kindergartens have been conducted in the Whitewater and Hibberd schools, under the manage-

EARLHAM COLLEGE.

ment of the School Board. In 1897 a kindergarten was established in the Fairview School; in 1900 in the Baxter School; in 1902 in the Finley School, and in 1905 in the Warner and Starr schools.

DRAWING.

Drawing was made a separate department of the course of study of our schools and placed under the direction of a special teacher in 1885. The work of this branch has always been under the charge of efficient teachers. Although there has been several different supervisors in this branch all have been well equipped for their work and the instruction has been of the highest character. Each person who has filled this position has been a graduate of the Massachusetts State Normal Art School.

MANUAL TRAINING.

Manual Training was organized and placed under the direction of W. S. Hiser, in February, 1900.

ART IN THE SCHOOL.

Richmond has done much during the past few years to make the school rooms beautiful and attractive. Besides taking care to have the school rooms decorated in colors pleasing to the eye, each building has a good collection of pictures and casts by great artists, representing some of the world's master pieces of art.

EARLHAM COLLEGE.

A period of over seventy years has elapsed since the Friends of Eastern Indiana took the first step toward building an institution for higher education. They were a progressive people, endowed with more than average intelligence, and they recognized the lack of organization and system in the schools of the day and the general apathy of the public on the subject of education. Recognizing the need for better educational facilities for their children, the Yearly Meeting of Friends, held at Richmond in the fall of 1832, discussed ways and means of improving the educational progress of the State, with especial reference to their own children's needs. The initial movement thus taken was followed by further efforts until the purpose assumed tangible form in the purchase of a tract of 300 acres of land near Richmond for the site of a boarding school. With determination, these pioneers set

about to raise a building fund, and a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions. The record shows a total of $137 subscribed the first year; $11.50 was added in 1834, nothing reported in 1835, and $7 in 1836. The committee put forth a greater effort in 1837 and was able to report for the year $59.85¾, thus bringing the total building fund up to $215.53¾. Those were times when every fraction of a cent counted and the fraction of a cent resulted from contributions of the 6¼-cent silver pieces. During the year 1837 Joseph John Gurney, an English banker and a prominent minister among Friends in England, subscribed and paid $50 to the boarding school fund. A desire to inculcate the doctrines and beliefs of the church, and among them a love of peace, influenced the Friends to establish a school for higher education. As a matter of principle they stood opposed to war and to mere force exerted by a stronger people against a weaker people. The Friends had no sympathy with the doctrine that might makes right. The Black Hawk war served as an object lesson to impress their beliefs, and the movement to establish a Friends' boarding school was inaugurated at the close of that war, and continued with increasing persistence until it was crowned with success.

So the Yearly Meeting in 1837, with a faith almost sublime, resolved to continue the struggle for the establishment of a school. Not discouraged by the small progress made in earlier years, but ever looking happily to the future, a plan was formulated for the organization of all the elements and forces favorable to the opening of such an institution as had been contemplated from the begnning. A committee of thirteen men of deep convictions and earnest purpose was chosen to perfect the work with a fund of $215.34¾ in the treasury. The first man on the committee was Elijah Coffin, of Richmond, and the thirteenth was William Hobbs, of Salem. Contracts for building material were let the following year. An organization, known as the Association for Young Friends, by systematic methods added to the funds for beautifying the grounds and constructing the buildings. The work gradually moved forward so that each year marked some distinct gain, although it was retarded by periods of depression. At one time, it seemed that all work would have to be indefinitely postponed, but perseverance won the day and we have the simple record that on "the seventh day of the sixth month, 1847," the Friends' boarding school was opened in the west wing of the projected building, which was afterwards named Earlham Hall. The number of students was not large and the equipment was scant, indeed. The efforts put

forth had been so persistent and strenuous, however, as to command the admiration of the public and the confidence of patrons and Friends everywhere. During the first year Friends in England donated $1,000, which was expended for scientific apparatus and the beginning of a library.

Soon after the opening of the school, Barnabas Coffin Hobbs was elected superintendent, and from the day of his entering the boarding school, in 1847, until the day of his death, in 1892, forty-five years later, he was associated in some capacity with the interests of the school, and devoted his life, intelligently and usefully, to educational work in Indiana. He did as much as any man to inaugurate the system of graded schools, and more than any other man to establish a State Normal School. He was appointed and had charge of the earliest teachers' institute held in the State; he was the first president of Earlham College; he was State Superintendent of Public Instruction; he was one of the editors of the Indiana School Journal, and always a promoter of education by private and denominational institutions and by the State. He was a friend of peace and the Indian and rendered invaluable service in the interest of both. For twelve years the Friends' Boarding School was a distinct factor in the work of education in Indiana. Both sexes were admitted without any restrictions or reservations, and some of the men educated within its walls have achieved high distinction. Among these are William Penn Nixon, for many years managing editor of the Chicago Inter Ocean; Joseph G. Cannon, ex-Speaker of the United States House of Representatives; Mordecai Morris White, of Cincinnati; Judge Winston Carter, of Indianapolis; Achilles Unthank, civil engineer, who constructed important public works in Asia and South America; and Hiram Hadley, who has been so prominently identified with the educational interests of New Mexico. In 1859 Earlham College was chartered by the State. It was the natural outgrowth of the boarding school. But the progress of evolution did not stop here. Earlham College entered the broader field with higher aims and brighter prospects. The work of evolution has continued year after year—in the revision and extension of curriculum, in the creation and organization of departments, in the employment of the most capable heads of departments, in the collection of a library and a scientific museum, in the equipment of laboratories and in the cultivation of a true college spirit which will fight for the glory and the honor of the institution.

The earliest officers and teachers of Earlham were men and

women from New England, whose refinement, force of character, and scholarly attainments gave it from its beginning, an enviable reputation throughout the Ohio Valley—a reputation which it has consistently maintained for half a century. The timely gift of Joseph John Gurney, previously mentioned, was later supplemented by a larger one contributed by his widow, and the college received its name from "Earlham Hall," the ancestral seat of the Gurneys, at Norfolk, England. Earlham College not only enjoys the distinction of being one of the first co-educational institutions in America, but of having been one of the foremost institutions in the West to offer advanced practical instruction in science. In 1853 it made the first beginning in Indiana toward a permanent collection of material in natural history for purposes of college instruction. Its present valuable museum is the outgrowth of that beginning. About this time the first astronomical observatory in the State was established upon the campus, and in it is the transit mounted at Ft. Sumter at the time of its surrender, and afterwards loaned by the government. Here, also, the first chemical laboratory in Indiana for the use of college students was equipped, and as an outgrowth from this beginning Earlham College has today five well equipped scientific laboratories.

In 1857 the Ionian Literary Society was organized by the boys, and in 1864 the girls organized Phoenix Band. These two distinct literary societies have maintained an unbroken organization from the dates of their origin until the present time. In 1874 the Ionian Society issued the first number of the Earlhamite, and in the early 90's Phoenix Band issued the Phoenixian. These were united under the name Earlhamite in 1894, and the paper continues to be the official student publication of the college. Earlham Hall was the scene of all the activities of the college life until 1887; then the corner stones of two new buildings were laid, and the following year saw the completion of Lindley Memorial Hall and Parry Science Hall. Thus were afforded in the two new buildings commodious class-rooms, numerous well-equipped laboratories, an auditorium, society halls, offices, etc., leaving to Earlham Hall the home life of the college. Keeping pace with a general, broader movement in the college world, new interests were taken up and Earlham's influence was rapidly widened. The new claims of athletics were met by the building of a gymnasium in 1892, and a little later by the laying out of an excellent athletic field. The year 1907 marked another step in the material progress of the institution. To meet the demand for home life on the campus, which

had grown out of the increased attendance, provision was made for the building of a men's dormitory, known as the Edwin S. Bundy Memorial Hall. This is one of the best equipped dormitories in the Middle West and offers accommodations for about 100 young men. The hall was made possible by a gift of Mr. and Mrs. Zenas L. Bundy, of Greenfield, in memory of their deceased son, Edwin, who was a former Earlham student. The building is of red brick, trimmed with stone, and its architecture is based on that of Earlham Hall. The interior is arranged on the most approved modern plan and with a view to both health and beauty. The parlors and association rooms are convenient and attractive, and the men's rooms, most of which are in suites of three rooms to every two men, obviously offer many advantages for both social and individual needs. With the completion of Bundy Hall, Earlham Hall was remodeled and given over as the college home of the young women.

A library building was also made possible by Andrew Carnegie's generous gift of $30,000, to which $8,000 was added by the college. This building, which was officially opened in December, 1907, stands just across the main driveway from Lindley Hall. One enters the building from the west through a wide hall, on the left of which the stairway ascends. The large reading room and reference room is on the first floor, with eight departmental alcoves around its outer curve, and with "stacks" for books which have an ultimate capacity of 60,000 volumes. There are also rooms for offices, conversation and cataloguing. On the second floor are four seminary rooms. Here, too, is a room designated as an anteroom, and intended for the reception of rare treasures of books as well as pictures. On the north is a large room used by the Library Summer School for the Public Library Commission, and a smaller room has been set aside for the reference library of the Indiana Yearly Meeting. The new building necessitated improvement in the heating system of the college, and in 1908 the central heating plant was added to the list of new equipmnets. From it a vacuum system of heating was extended to all the college buildings. This system represents the expenditure of $17,000. During the last three years the development of the college along all lines has been unprecedented. In addition to the new buildings noted, a new grandstand for the athletic field has been built; a sewage disposal plant has been constructed; a permanent skating pond has been made; Parry Science Hall has been refitted and re-equipped; the physical laboratory has been thoroughly equipped with special rooms for light, electricity, lecture and demonstration, and shop

work in woods and metals; extensive provision has been made for fire protection, and several thousand dollars has been spent in permanent improvements on the farm and campus. At the same time these improvements have been made growth has been going on in other directions. The department of chemistry and physics has been separated into two, with a professor at the head of each; the departments of English and Biology have each been given regularly appointed assistants, and a physical director has been appointed for the college year.

The whole group of buildings, situated on an attractive campus of forty acres, delightfully shaded by native forest trees and tastefully laid out in walks and drives, is an asset of which all friends of the college may rightfully feel proud. Though Bundy Hall has been occupied only one year previous to this, the applications for rooms have exceeded the supply of them, and there has been a waiting list. The college dining hall, also, has reached its present capacity. The Indiana Public Library Commission decided one year ago to establish its library school here because of the various advantages offered by Earlham. Under the new educational law in Indiana, the college has been accredited by the State Teachers' Training Board, and this has led to an extensive expansion of the department of philosophy and education. The summer school, established in 1892, has steadily increased and reached its highest enrollment last summer. The endowment fund of the college has gradually grown from small beginnings until now the productive funds amount to $350,000 and the working plant of the institution is valued at a like sum.

No history of Earlham could possibly be complete without some mention of the names of the devoted souls who did so much to make Earlham what it is today. Mention has already been made of Dr. Hobbs, its first president. His successor in office was Dr. Joseph Moore, to whom the college owes its museum, which exceeds in completeness and value most other collections in the colleges and universities of the Middle West. President Moore was succeeded by Dr. Joseph John Mills, who so efficiently directed the policy of the institution from 1884 until 1903, when President Kelly assumed the direction of the policies of the institution. In addition to these the names of Walter and Susan Carpenter and Allen Jay are inseparably linked with the management of the institution, together with that of Timothy Nicholson, who has served so efficiently as a member of the board of trustees for almost half a century and now, at the close of its first half century, Earl-

ham is properly classed in the fore ranks of progressive colleges, an imperishable monument to its founders, a source of pride to its alumni, a blessing to the Church and the State, and an unmistakable witness to the wisdom of its board of trustees. The first graduating class consisted of two members—one man and one woman—receiving their degrees in 1862, and it is fitting that at the end of the first half-century of the college, the present graduating class should have fifty members. Luzena Thornburgh, of Carthage, Ind., was a member of the first graduating class. The professions, the public service, and all commercial pursuits are recruited from among the 800 members of Earlham's alumni.

Earlham has grown in depth and breadth and height until it is abreast of the best educational spirit of the most progressive period of the world's history. Its students, invited and admitted on the condition of moral character and scholarship, without reference to wealth or church relationship, are the equals in intelligence and earnestness of any undergraduates in the country. Earlham is a typical college, as contrasted with the university. Its requirements for the Bachelor's degree are equivalent to those in the leading universities in America, but its work is concentrated upon under-graduate courses. This is supplemental with various other healthful college activities. The college has been represented in the State oratorical contest since 1893 and has won first place four times; and in the State and Inter-State prohibition and peace contests the victories have been notable. In the eighteen inter-collegiate debates in which the college has been represented it has won twelve, and in inter-collegiate athletics it has won an enviable place. The college is, therefore, able to offer training of an exceptionally high grade under conditions more favorable than are found in overcrowded institutions of complex organization. The management of the college is impressed with the conviction of the great need today for earnest, broad-minded and high-minded men, well grounded, educated, and trained for active work, and the demand for the Earlham of today is, therefore, as imperative as the demand for a Friends' Boarding School was three-quarters of a century ago.

RICHMOND BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Founded as it was, in April, 1857, the Richmond Business College stands as one of Richmond's oldest permanent educational institutions. In fact, the school is one of the pioneers in the business college movement, being one of the first ten or twelve in the

United States. The records of the early history of the institution are unavailable in many instances, but from the information received from those familiar with the early period, and the records of the past twenty-five or thirty years, it is estimated that between 5,000 and 6,000 young men and women have taken advantage of the instructions offered by this institution. A full realization of the vast benefit to the city, and the close relations the students have borne to the commercial interests of Richmond, can only be obtained by closely going over the rolls and noting the large per cent. of students who have identified themselves with the commercial activities of this community. Hundreds of country boys have been attracted to this beautiful Quaker City, and, having completed their courses, have made Richmond their permanent homes. Our earliest knowledge of the college is found in the first directory published in Richmond, in 1857. Here appears this advertisement:

"E. F. Bush. Mercantile College, established, April, 1857. The course in this college will be comprehensive, embracing single and double-entry bookkeeping, as applied to the different departments of trade and commerce, including commercial calculation, business penmanship, and lectures upon the different branches of the commercial science.

"The proprietor has been engaged some seven years as principal teacher in two of the most prominent mercantile colleges in Cincinnati, and has also been a practical bookkeeper in various kinds of business common to both city and country trade, which has enabled him, in preparing a system of accounts for the use of the school, to select such material ones as would be of the greatest practical utility.

"Instruction is given to every scholar individually; so that the applicant can enter the class at any time and progress according to capacity and application.

"The location of the institution possesses superior advantages, as the town is very healthy, beautifully situated, easy of access from all parts by railroads, and the expenses for board, etc., are much less than in larger cities.

"By proper attention, the course can be completed in from six to twelve weeks. Graduates have the privilege of returning and reviewing their studies at any time without any additional charge of tuition. Terms—full course, time unlimited, pay in advance, $30."

Such was the founding of the first commercial school in Richmond. The records go to show that this school has been kept

in continuous existence down to the present date. On the editorial page of the "Palladium," dated Nov. 17, 1859, is the announcement that Prof. William Purdy, recent accountant in Gundry's Commercial College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, would open the school. An old student says of Mr. Purdy: "He was well known in Richmond by the old residents of that time. He made a very conspicuous figure, as he was very tidy and neat in dress, always wore a black scissor-tail coat, carried a gold-headed cane and wore a silk hat." Mr. Purdy remained in charge one year. The school at that time was located in Henry's new building, southwest corner of Main and Franklin streets, now Seventh street. In 1860 the school was assumed by Milton Hollingsworth and John Gundry. Mr. Gundry was connected with a business college at Cincinnati and was never in Richmond, the school being conducted by Mr. Hollingsworth. The scholarships were at this time interchangeable with the business college at Cincinnati; any one attending the Richmond school was privileged to attend at Cincinnati also. In 1865 the school was sold to Joseph W. Oldham and Samuel H. Hill. Mr. Oldham seems to have been an adventurer and did not remain with the school long. He taught bookkeeping and Mr. Hill taught penmanship. C. C. Bradbury taught the school during 1866-7 for the above firm and became owner of it in 1867. He held the school one year and then sold it back to Milton Hollingsworth, who conducted the school until his death, about the year 1870. After his death his widow continued the school, employing Mr. Bradbury as teacher during the years of 1871-2. Lewis C. Phillips taught the school in 1874-5.

During these years the attendance was about forty-five pupils. It seems that the school at Richmond was one of a chain of schools which Mr. Hollingsworth owned at Piqua, Hamilton, and Urbana, Ohio; Louisville, Ky.; and New Albany, Ind. The school was located, in 1870, in the third story of the Barrack Building, on the south side of Main, between Fifth and Sixth streets. It was moved, in 1871, to the third story of the Jerry Meek building, northeast corner of Sixth and Main, from which place it was taken, in 1872, to the third story of the Irvin Reed Block. The school was purchased from Mrs. Hollingsworth by B. W. Barrows and, in 1876, John K. Beck obtained possession of it. Frederick C. Fulghum, of Arba, Ind., purchased a one-half interest in the school in 1881, becoming one of the instructors. Oscar E. Fulghum, son of F. C. Fulghum, was a student in the school in the year 1881, teaching in the school until 1883. He conducted

a branch school in Connersville, Ind., during the winters, from 1884 to 1887. By purchasing J. K. Beck's interest in the school, he became partner of his father in 1887. The school at that time was located on the second floor of the Odd Fellow's building, at the corner of Eighth and Main streets, from which place it was moved, in 1890, to the Friends' Normal School Building on North B street, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, where it has remained ever since.

The school was conducted as a partnership until 1898, when it was made an incorporated institution with the following trustees: F. C. Fulghum, O. E. Fulghum, Rev. J. W. Kapp, Joseph C. Ratliff, Timothy Nicholson, and Walter B. Fulghum. O. E. Fulghum was elected president and F. C. Fulghum, secretary. Upon the death of F. C. Fulghum, Dec. 28, 1906, Benjamin F. Wissler was elected a trustee. The courses of the institution have gradually developed with the age of the school. In the early history, the only subjects given much attention were penmanship and bookkeeping, with occasional lectures on commercial law and business topics. Both the penmanship and the bookkeeping were conducted by merely copying correct forms. But the curriculum of to-day is modernized in accordance with the systems used in the business world. It includes extensive drill in modern methods of bookkeeping for retail, wholesale, commission and jobbing houses, transportation offices, banks, partnerships, corporations and consolidated corporations. Business English, Spelling, Correspondence, Arithmetic and Penmanship each have due recognition. In the Shorthand Department the subjects pursued are: Shorthand, Typewriting, Correspondence, Spelling, Penmanship, Grammar and Mimeographing. The time required for the average student to complete the Commercial course is about six months, the Shorthand course being completed in from three to four months. An English department is also conducted for the benefit of students who have not had the advantage of all the common school studies. In 1892 there was inaugurated the custom of holding public graduating exercises. Since that time these exercises have been held bi-annually. The prominent men who have addressed the classes have been the late Governor Chase, John L. Griffiths, Judge Kirkpatrick, Secretary of State William D. Owens, Alexander H. Revell, and Gov. J. Frank Hanly.

The following is the list of the teachers who have been identified with the school since O. E. and F. C. Fulghum took possession, in 1887: Commercial Department—W. H. Shrawder.

Louis M. Thornburgh, F. F. Wildish, Francona Fulghum, Lucy Fulghum, Vintage Russell, W. Scott Hiser, Charles R. Wiers, William F. Gray, Melvin Cassmore, Elbert L. Mote, A. J. Neill, Louis Campbell, Pearl Burke, Thomas L. Thurston, E. Francis Crosen, John McPherson, Walter B. Fulghum, Isaac Harrison; English Department—Dr. Meredith, Lindley Jackson, Fred Jackson, Edgar H. Ballard, Mary A. J. Ballard, Clarence Hollingsworth, Curtis Ailes, Benjamin Wissler, A. G. Gunder, Carolyn Carpenter, Hettie Elliott, Stephen A. Clinehens, Elizabeth Doan; Shorthand Department—Fannie Robinson, Elnora Robinson, Kate Fagan Uphaus, Emma Reynolds, J. W. Kapp, Florence Fetta Strawbridge, Minnie Carpenter Hiser, Emma Bales Merry, Mrs. Melvin Cassmore, Alice M. Wells, Mary A. J. Ballard, Mary Gilmore, Lida Byers Davis.

An important epoch occurred in this school on Sept. 15, 1906, at which time the entire institution was merged with the Indiana Business College, which has schools in Lafayette, Logansport, Kokomo, Marion, Muncie, Anderson, Columbus and Indianapolis, in Indiana. Oscar E. Fulghum became interested in other lines of business activity and desired to dispose of the college; therefore, he sought some reliable parties or institution to maintain the high standard of reputation and instruction which had been established. He found the Indiana Business College to meet the requirements. The school is now carried on the same as it was under the efficient management of Mr. Fulghum. W. H. Carrier, who was principal of the Anderson Business College, is manager, and Mrs. W. H. Carrier has charge of the shorthand department. The officers of the Indiana Business College are: President, J. D. Brunner; general manager and treasurer, Charles C. Cring; vice-president, R. F. Cummins; and secretary, W. H. Carrier. The head office is now established in Indianapolis, Ind., where the advanced training department and employment of the institution is carried on, thus giving the pupils of the Richmond school additional advantages.

CHAPTER XXIII.

TEMPERANCE AND MORAL REFORM.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE—GOOD TEMPLARS—WOMEN'S CRUSADE AND OTHER MOVEMENTS—THE FATHER MATHEW MOVEMENT AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

For more than 100 years Americans have had what the world calls freedom—the right to buy and sell and obtain wealth, to educate their children and to worship God as they chose. The country has grown up from a little persecuted band on Plymouth Rock to be an equal among the nations, in brain and wealth and population. It has come out conqueror through struggle and has broken the fetters of 4,000,000 of human beings. A few had stood on the watch-tower and knew how, notwithstanding all this prosperity, "the trail of the serpent was over it all." They saw the 60,000 drunkards going step-by-step into the trenches where there are no shrouds, no tears, no monuments, and the people wasting $500,000,000 year-by-year—enough to remove all the poverty of the land. They heard the great undertone that surges up from the cities where the wives and children die from want, exposure and brutal treatment. They saw the liquor traffic tearing down its breweries and distilleries and building greater, bribing highest officers of the land, making and unmaking laws, holding the government of cities, States and country under its control; but the mass of the people were indifferent or unconscious. In Baltimore, in 1840, six men, of different classes of labor and of intemperate habits, met together at one time and at one place (a saloon), where they had met before, and as none seemed inclined to call for their drinks and the feeling became known to each other, they felt a sudden hope springing up in their minds—a hope in the power of association. They organized themselves into a Society and called it the Washington Temperance Society. In every part of the Union the meetings of the reformed men became the attraction of the time. An organization under this name was perfected in Wayne county in 1844 to 1846.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

The Sons of Temperance was organized about the year 1846 and continued for a number of years. They were composed of men only. Among the charter members were David P. Holloway and Benjamin W. Davis; later on women were admitted. The order early took the ground that the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage was always useless, always dangerous, and selling liquor was therefore a sin, and no law to regulate its sale as a beverage could ever make the business other than a sin, and no sin should be allowed to exist in any community with the sanction of the law. Following this an organization called the Daughters of Temperance was perfected. Men were allowed to be members. Out of this order a company of young men, called Cadets of Temperance, was formed and no doubt much good was the result. Those of the first officers were Alice Smith, president; Sarah A. Iliff, vice-president; and Nancy Paxon, financial secretary. After a few years of faithful labor they were succeeded by the Temple of Honor. An organization was perfected within this order, called the Social Circle, composed of both men and women and was very popular at that time. Mr. and Mrs. Halen V. Austin, Dr. Newton and wife, and others were among the members. After this had worked for a time, in answer to the spirit of change that marked that era in the temperance work, David P. Holloway, Wilson D. Schooly, Benjamin W. Davis, Jane Morrow, Dr. Mary F. Thomas, and others instituted the order of Reccabites. This society admitted both sexes and did a good work in saving many from perishing by the liquor traffic, until 1859. The Women Suffrage Association was organized about this time. Dr. Mary F. Thomas was one of the strong leaders in this effort. They believed that "taxation without representation was not right." This association continued until of recent date.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

Richmond Lodge No. 69, Independent Order of Good Templars, organized about 1857 or 1858, was in existence until 1874. Among its charter members were Dr. Newton and wife, Sarah A. Iliff, Matilda Scott, Rev. J. V. R. Miller, Dr. Mary F. Thomas, Edwin Cook, and others, well known citizens. It had under its charge at one time a large society of juveniles, called Young Templars, very efficiently managed by Mary Smith and others.

Genevieve Lodge, No. 369, Independent Order of Good Templars, was organized April 5, 1856, and was in active work until 1873. H. C. Hones was chief templar and Alfred Coffin secretary.

Baxter Lodge was organized July 10, 1872; Chief Templar, John Randal; Secretary, Charles Wolfer. The members of the Good Templars, in association with William Baxter, State Senator from this county and resident of Richmond, rendered essential service in securing the passage of the Baxter law in 1873. This law, which was partly prohibitory in character, did much good, and while the friends of temperance hoped it would be a stepping stone to a more thoroughly prohibitory law, the legislature of 1875 repealed it. In 1873, Mr. Clark presented a resolution in the House of Representatives against capital punishment. When Mr. Baxter made a strong speech sustaining the resolution, the vote resulted in a tie.

Star Lodge, No. 102, Independent Order of Good Templars, organized in 1887, did good work for a few years; Chief Templar, John Kellor; Secretary, Sarah Moorman. There were two juvenile temples in charge of this lodge, namely: Senior Temple, Mrs. M. J. Kuhlman, superintendent; Junior, Golden Gem, No. 55, Mrs. Eliza W. Morris, superintendent. The Good Templars also assisted the colored people of Richmond to organize and sustain a lodge of that order for several years.

The next phase of the Temperance work was the Women's Crusade, which came into action in 1873. A great Drummond Light from Heaven was turned upon America and that light was the Women's Crusade. A nation has for once seen the magnitude of the enormity of the liquor traffic, and the hand of Jehovah was in it. The origin of this grand movement began before this date. In the East a drunkard's wife was struggling to clothe, feed, and educate her five helpless children. Notwithstanding abuse and want, it was a home of prayer. Finally, with other women, she visited the saloonkeeper who sold her husband drink, prayed with and for him, and besought him to give up his business. Their prayers were answered. Two score years afterwards her son, Dr. Dio Lewis, who became a prominent educator of this country, was telling to the people of the little town of Hillsboro, Ohio, the blessed answer to his mother's prayer and asked any who were willing to follow her example to rise; nearly every one in the house arose. God's time had come. A meeting was appointed to be held in the Presbyterian church at 9 o'clock the next morning. Dr. Lewis was a guest at the old

mansion of Ex-Governor Trimble, father of Mrs. E. J. Thompson, a most cultivated, devoted, Christian woman and a mother of eight children. She was not present at the lecture. Few comments were made on the new line of policy.

When the daughter said gently, "Mother, will you go to the meeting this morning?" she replied, hesitatingly, "I don't know yet what I shall do." Her husband, appreciating the responsibility of the moment, said, "Children, let us leave your mother alone, for you know where she goes with all vexed questions," and, pointing to the Bible, left the room. The mother says in her diary: "The awful responsibility and the needs of the time was relieved somewhat by the thought of the cloudy pillar and parted waters of the past; hence, with confidence, I was about to turn my eye of faith up to the hills, when I heard a gentle tap at my door and my dear Mary, with her Bible in her hand and with tearful eye, said, 'Mother, I opened the one hundred and forty-sixth Psalm and I believe it is for you.'" Upon entering the church that day she was startled to find herself chosen as the leader. On this occasion one who had never heard her voice in prayer would have thought the tongue of fire was set upon her. "Give to the winds thy fears," they sang. "Hope and be undismayed. God hears thy sighs and courts thy tears. He will lift up thy head." While thus engaged in singing the women, seventy-five in number, fell in line, two-by-two, visited saloons, praying and entreating the keepers to quit the business.

Being born of God, its influence spread into nearly every city, town and hamlet, reaching Richmond in the winter of 1874, where the women met in Grace Church in prayer and consecration unto the leadings of the spirit, holding their meetings on North Eighth street. Martha Valentine presided over these Crusade Meetings, Hannah Johnson serving as secretary. They went forth to visit saloons, with prayer and entreaty to those in charge to give up their business. Many times they were badly mistreated; on a few occasions they were egged and many times turned out into the cold. One suffered all the rest of her life by her feet being frozen. Many kind friends did all they could for their comfort. Some did quit the business and afterward became temperance men.

It is not the purpose to detail the Crusade Movement. After three months of crusading, this band of praying women called themselves the "Women's League." C. C. Binkley presided over some of these public meetings, and it is said he expressed himself

in after years that he never was more proud over any act than he was to have presided over these meetings. The enthusiasm was at its height; these women formed themselves into a new organization to promote temperance. Their object and purpose is embodied in Section 1, of their Constitution: "The undersigned women do hereby form ourselves into an organization to be known as the Women's Christian Temperance Association of Richmond, Ind., and do hereby pledge ourselves to use our influence to suppress the traffic in intoxicating drinks, and reform those who have become victims of intemperance." Martha Valentine was the first president and Mary Jarrett White was secretary. Among the first members were Esther Dickinson, Lydia Nordyke, Margaret Dennis, Elizabeth Fletcher, Mrs. J. C. Whiteridge, Susan Parish Smith, Mary Johnson, Rachel Maddoc, Elizabeth Johnson, Jemima D. Hadley, Jemima Hill, and others. For a time the members devoted their attention to relieving the poor of the city and administering to their spiritual needs by holding Bible readings and prayers in their homes. The first meetings of this organization were held at the Home of the Friendless until another place could be secured. The work was divided into different departments, each member choosing according to her wish and fitness for the work. The ministering of spiritual help was brought under the Department of the Evangelistic Department, which is the foundation of all good work. "Even as ye have done it unto the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me." Martha Valentine once related her experience. She said in her earnestness of purpose, turning unto the "Father of all" in prayer, "How long, oh Father, will this condition last?" The answer came back to her, "It will get worse and worse until the people themselves will turn against it," which can to a great extent be applied to the present condition of political affairs. She, before this, believed the crusade would wipe out all saloons.

It was not long until the women found the liquor traffic was so strongly protected by the law that nothing but the laws of the Government could change it, and realizing that a great portion of the citizens of our country had no voice in the making or unmaking of the laws, "that taxation without representation was not right, and that women should and ought to exercise their right to voice their vote in the Government to which they were subject as citizens, the Department of Franchise was adopted, and since then the whole body of the Women's Christian Temperance Union are strong believers and workers for the enfranchise-

ment of women," and by their efforts a great number of the Western States have adopted such a law, and wherever it has been tried and proved it has been for the good of the whole. As the work broadened, more lines of work were taken up, until at the present time forty departments are in active service for the education and general up-lift everywhere, with the one strong point in view of abolishing the liquor traffic. The temperance reform, like all other reforms, depends for its success upon an aroused an enlightened public sentiment. Public sentiment is created by individuals who contribute their personal views to the right or wrong of any habit, custom or law. Abraham Lincoln well said that "with public sentiment nothing can fail, without it nothing can succeed." The great work of the Women's Christian Temperance Union is to educate sentiment against the use and sale of alcoholic liquors. One of the most important ways to accomplish this is by the free press. The Press Department is one of the essentials to success.

Scientific temperance instruction law bears an important part in our public schools, it being brought about by a leading W. C. T. U. woman, Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, known the world over. A number of other laws have been promulgated and brought to success by the earnest workers in the department through the legislature. Purity in literature and art claim a large part of the interest of the department, also in the distributing of temperance literature. The Department of Mothers' Meetings is a wonderful factor in the educational line of helping mothers in the many ways of family cares and duties—helping them to more fully realize the responsibility of parent to children. Better mothers make better children, and the children are the future citizens of our Republic. The Loyal Temperance Legion has had its organization for several years. It is doing a grand and noble work; that of enlisting children in the interest of temperance by their contests of oratory, the sentiments of which teach and speak against intemperance and for total abstinence and the prohibition of the liquor traffic. A Loyal Temperance Legion was in active work about the year 1890, with Mrs. Doughty as superintendent, and at a later date one was organized among the colored people, with Mrs. Conrad as superintendent.

Jail and prison work has been a feature that has found much to commend it. Our county jail has been visited regularly during a portion of the time for many years; spiritual food has been an uplift to many; resolutions to lead a better life has prompted

many a one, and their determination to live right has been the boon of help to those who had strayed in the wrong path. Nine-tenths of those wayward ones were there from the use of intoxicants. The signing of the pledge and the saving "grace of God" has led them to be useful and upright citizens. Letitia Smith was one of the earnest workers in this undertaking. In 1890, another Union was formed from this by the name of the Dr. Mary F. Thomas Union. The original one, which had borne the name of the Richmond Union, now adopted the name of Frances E. Willard Union. Through the kindness of one of the members, Ruth Anna Hunt Ratliff, and others interested in the temperance cause, they were enabled to purchase property at No. 515 North A street. This building was named "Rhoda Temple," in memory of Rhoda Hollingsworth, who was a strong temperance woman. "She being dead, yet her spirit liveth."

A share of Mrs. Hollingsworth's estate being left to her daughter, the latter willingly contributed a part of it to this building and the W. C. T. U. work, which was dedicated by a public service for the occasion, in 1894. The present officers are Mrs. Eliza W. Morris, president, and Mrs. Sadie E. Eves, secretary. This Union is a factor in the making of the county, State and National organizations, and each Union bears its part in the great educational work. The Young Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized in 1904 and is composed largely of young women, although young men may be active members also, and can vote and hold any office except president. The first president was Anna Eves and the treasurer was Olive Wildman.

The Mary F. Thomas Union was organized out of a division of the Richmond Women's Christian Temperance Union, in May, 1890. The first president was Margaret Dennis. This division of the Union took up the various departments of work as would seem beneficial to the public, some of which were distributing literature, evangelistic, flower mission and charity work, and Sabbath observance, with rescue and mission work. In connection with the Mothers' meetings, Fathers' meetings have also been held. Mission work was carried on in the north part of the city in a rented building until the women of the Union had collected money and donations sufficient to build a suitable building for missionary work. But on Nov. 5, 1898, the building built by the women's efforts was dedicated and became known as the North Fourteenth Street Union Mission, in which the Mission meetings have since been carried on. Other departments of work

are carried on as the Union sees it will benefit the public. The present officers are Mrs. M. J. Little, president, and Rowena E. Randall, secretary.

THE FATHER MATHEW MOVEMENT AND OTHER CHURCH SOCIETIES.

In writing of temperance societies it is not amiss to mention briefly the greatest temperance movement ever inaugurated—the Father Mathew Crusade in Ireland. H. O. Ryan's "History of Ireland" has the following in regard to the great world movement:

"A new reformer arose in Ireland in 1838. His aim was not a political reform, but rather a social one. He began a crusade against drunkenness and traversed the country, preaching the doctrine of temperance, until the name of Rev. Theobold Mathew became synonymous with total abstinence. He began his exhortations in 1838 and within nine months, by his eloquence and his earnest appeals, he persuaded 150,000 persons to take the pledge. In a few years 1,000,000 people were sworn followers of Father Mathew's doctrine. Happy results attended this new movement; crimes due to intemperance decreased with wonderful rapidity, families became prosperous, as far as conditions would allow, and quarrels were settled. Father Mathew died in 1856, at the age of sixty-six years, but with his death came not the end of his influence, for to-day, all over the world, Father Mathew Temperance Societies are bravely carrying on the work begun by this humble Irish priest."

A number of Irishmen living in Richmond have seen Father Mathew, and a few have taken the pledge from him. In 1850, the noted priest came to America and made a great many speeches. On invitation he addressed the Congress of the United States and was cordially received. Temperance societies have always been connected with St. Mary's Church, and through their instrumentality quite a number of persons have lived soberly all their lives.

The St. Aloysius Cadets, a temperance society for young men, was organized about thirty years ago and is still one of St. Mary's best assets. St. John's Temperance Society was organized about fourteen years ago, and was short-lived. It was mainly for older people and did considerable good during the brief time it existed. The Catholic church itself is one of the greatest temperance organizations extant. Every Catholic priest is supposed to be an advocate of temperance, and pledge cards are a part of

the priest's effects. When men drink to excess they are induced to take a pledge, that in doing so they will be influenced to lead better lives. Several temperance revivals occurred during the period from 1885 to 1890. First, the Tammany Brothers Reformed Men gave a series of meetings, and pledge signing was a feature of their work. James Dunn followed with a series of lectures, with pledge signing. A large Band of Hope was organized, with Mrs. Nancy Brown as superintendent. Then Francis Murphy and sons were here. Few, if any, recent revivals in our city have been more successful in their result in the way of pledge signing. A Temperance Club was formed after these meetings, which rented a store-room on North Eighth street for its first meetings; afterwards it purchased the Pearl Street Methodist Church, and held meetings there until the church was sold to the Fifth Street Methodist congregation, in 1893 or 1894.

HUMANE SOCIETY.

The Wayne County Humane Society was incorporated under the laws of Indiana, Sept. 25, 1894. Its officers were J. E. Iliff, president; Mrs. Julia Clark, secretary, and Benjamin Starr, treasurer. Its officers are still the same, with the exception of Mr. Starr, whose death occasioned the election of Mrs. Edgar Henley as treasurer. The object of this society is to protect all animals and children and all infirm and destitute persons, and to prevent cruelty as far as possible. The charter members consisted of the following: Dr. T. Henry Davis, I. M. Hughes, Mrs. Allen Jay, Mrs. Anna M. Vaughan, William A. Bickle, Dr. W. T. Dempsey, John D. Vaughan, John S. Robbins, Edgar Iliff, Frank Clark, Dr. Levi Hoover, J. D. McMullen, John F. McCarty.

ANTI-SALOON LEAGUE.

An Anti-Saloon League was formed and was in active service under the Nicholson Law. It worked in connection with representatives from the different churches.

TEMPERANCE VISITORS.

Some of the noted temperance visitors or lecturers who have been here are Miss Frances E. Willard, Mrs. L. M. Stevens, Col. George W. Bain, Anna Gordon, Jesse Ackerman, Rev. Anna Shaw, Miss Marie Brem, Olive W. Stewart, and John G. Woolley.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AGRICULTURE AND ALLIED INTERESTS.

GENERAL COMMENTS—THE FARM FACTORY—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—HORTICULTURE AND FLORICULTURE—EARLY FLOURING MILLS—SILK CULTURE IN RICHMOND.

The history of agriculture in Wayne county would be pre-eminently, and almost exclusively, a history of the county itself, for Wayne county is the greatest agricultural county in Indiana, and ranks among the leading ones in the United States.

When the tide of emigration turned to Indiana, in the early years of the last century, Wayne county was practically a wilderness, heavily timbered, and offered to the pioneer settler, who desired to produce crops, the hardest kind of hard work in felling the forests and clearing up the lands for agricultural production. We are not able to present the statistics of present day production in Wayne county, as at the time of this writing the census reports of 1910 relating to agriculture have not as yet been compiled and published. But the earliest figures at hand go back to 1826, when 9,375 acres of first, 72,979 acres of second, and 99,000 acres of third rate land appeared on the assessment roll. There were in the county at that time 2,431 horses, twenty-four stallions, and 248 oxen. These modest figures may be compared with present-day conditions, and the fact is interesting that at that time Wayne county surpassed any other county in the State in wealth, population, and enterprise; and now, eighty-five years later, it still ranks first in agriculture. In 1870 there were 1,989 farms of all sizes; 564 of these were over 100 acres in size and less than 500, while there were but six over 500 acres and less than 1,000, the remainder being less than 100 acres each. In 1880 there were 2,572 farms of all sizes, the increase in that decade being 583, a little more than twenty-five per cent. As was natural in the settling of a fertile region of this character, the number

of farms constantly increased, and the average size of each was correspondingly reduced.

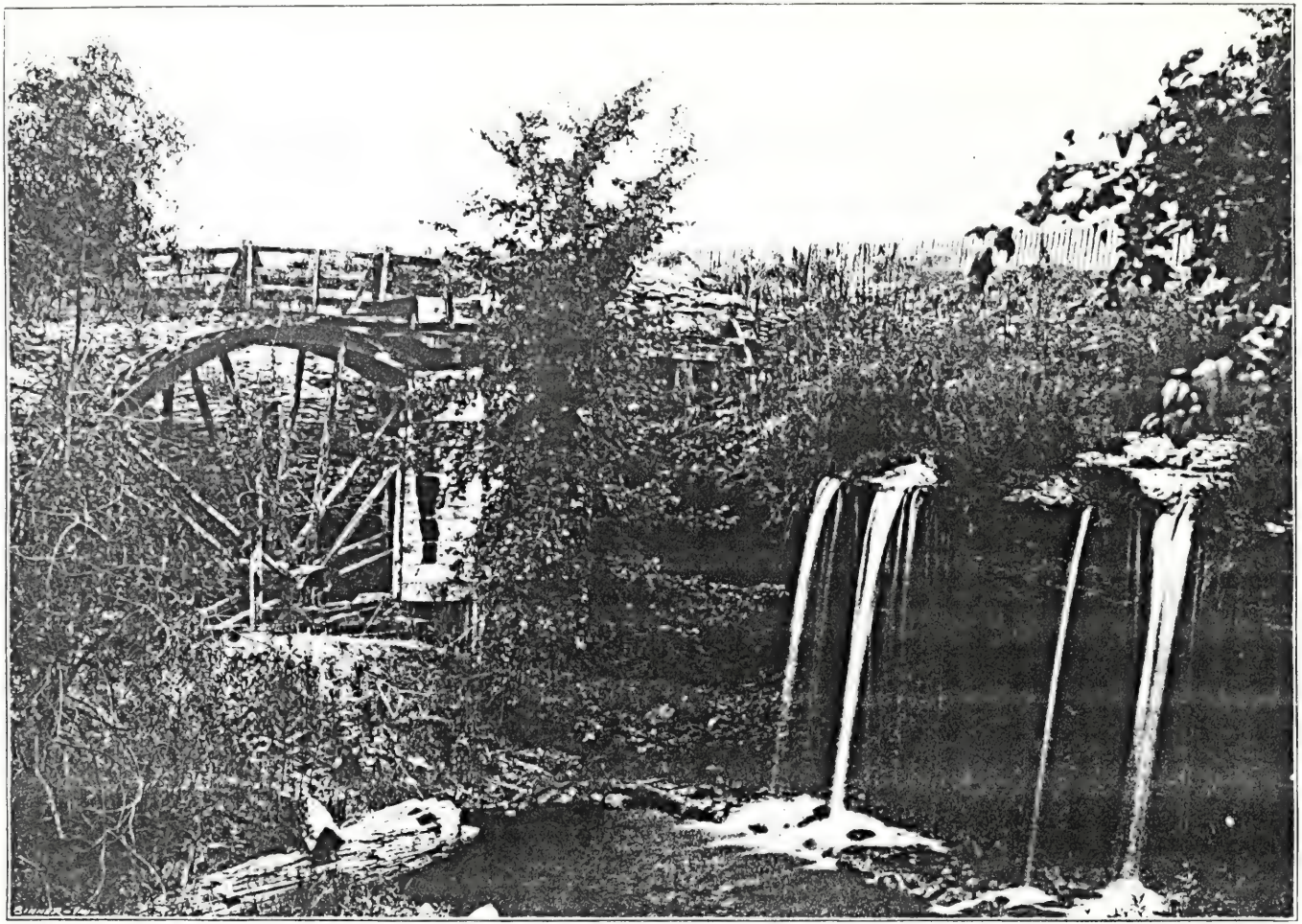
It is interesting to note from statistics of production the growth of the county from the pioneer state to the state of intensive agriculture. When a country is first settled up the large areas of land induce the production of wheat and other cereals, and also the keeping of large numbers of sheep, which can thrive on the pastures of the wild lands which exist in the early history of a county. But as settlement proceeds and intensive agriculture develops, we see a gradual decline of the cereal and sheep crops, and an increase in crops that require more brains and give better value for the skill employed than the primitive agricultural occupations. In 1826, as before stated, there were 248 working oxen in Wayne county. This number was greatly increased during a few succeeding decades, and then the number gradually became less until to-day it would probably be difficult to find a pair of working oxen in the county for exhibition purposes. Milch cows, however, have steadily increased in number, and the large increase in dairying during the last decade has made this a leading industry at the present time. The rise and decline of the sheep industry in Wayne county, as sheep pasture flourished and then passed away, and the rise and decline of the growth of wheat, which is a sure indication of the gradual settlement of a new country, are interesting facts in the agricultural history of the county.

Just as the production of the above crops, which are preeminently those of a pioneer country, decreased, so the crops that require skill and care in the management increased, and also with them, those cereals that are used exclusively as food for live stock. Each decade has shown a gradual increase in the production of corn and oats, while the production of wool in the meantime has decreased.

No branch of agriculture requires more skill and intelligence than the production of milk and the manufacture of butter, and in this industry Wayne county occupies a leading place.

The increase in the production of agricultural wealth was accomplished to a great extent by labor-saving tools, and a large amount of money has been paid by the farmers annually for implements to further their productions. Horses on the farms have greatly increased in number.

One of the industries of the county that has been followed to some extent has been the growing of tobacco, and Irish and



RUINS OF THE OLD ELLIOTT MILL.

sweet potatoes have both been prominent in the list, an increase being shown in nearly every decade. Corn, oats, wheat, barley, buckwheat, rye, horses, mules, cows, sheep, hogs, wool, butter, cheese, milk, and fruits of all kinds are produced in abundance, and we think it can truthfully be said that Wayne county stands at the head of the list of counties in the State for the production of agricultural wealth. And the statement may be added that the agricultural population of the county comprises the most intelligent in the State; for, in spite of good land and improved farm methods, all now realize that brains form a greater factor in agricultural operations than any other item; and Wayne county leads because of the superior intelligence of its farming community.

The cities and villages of Wayne county are engaged in the very laudable effort of endeavoring to attract to their respective municipalities various manufacturing concerns, and the county properly boasts of its factories; but the annual product of the cackling old hen on the farms in Wayne county exceeds in value the entire product of any factory in the county, and the old hen never closes down her industrial plant nor runs short hours on account of industrial depression. She is everlastingly at it, year after year, without intermission. The great farm factory of Wayne county is annually producing millions of dollars' worth of finished product, and at the same time the farmers are not following out a course of farming that depletes the soil. Practically all of the great cereal productions are fed upon the farm. In the future, every year will see this great farm factory gradually increasing its production. Whether the times are good or poor the factory is run for the full output, and the effect of this large production of wealth by the agricultural interests means great and continued prosperity to the cities and villages of Wayne county.

The Wayne County Agricultural Society was organized in 1850, and conducted a Fair at Richmond on land owned by Jonathan Roberts. At the next session of the State legislature D. P. Holloway prepared and introduced a bill providing for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture. The bill became a law and the State Board arranged for the State fair. D. P. Holloway was the first president of the county society. The first fair was attended and addressed by Governor Wright. These fairs were continued annually for a number of years. In 1870 there was organized the Cambridge City District Agricultural Society, with a capital

stock of $10,000. A Wayne County Joint Stock Agricultural Association was organized at Centerville in 1867.

In the early settlement of the Miami valley in Ohio, early in the Nineteenth century, Silas Wharton, of New Jersey, started a nursery near Waynesville, Warren county, Ohio. A little later Andrew Hampton began a nursery about six miles north of Richmond. This was about 1830. Silas Wharton brought scions of the best varieties of fruits from New Jersey, which at that time possessed as good a collection of fruits of many kinds as any State in the Union. From this source of supply, Wayne county started out with as fine a collection of fruits as could be found in the country. Soon after Andrew Hampton's venture in the northern part of the county, Cornelius Ratliff established a nursery about one mile north of Richmond. From these early nurseries the entire county was fairly well supplied with an excellent collection of fruits. There are now on the highlands, between the White Water and Green's Fork streams, and between Green's Fork and Noland's Fork, orchards of apple and pear trees about eighty or ninety years old that are still producing crops of excellent fruit.

It is an interesting fact that nearly all the earlier nurserymen were members of the Society of Friends. Among these were Andrew Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Isaac Votaw, Kinley, John Osborn, Gardner and John Mendenhall, Moses Hough, E. Y. Teas, and Thomas B. Morris. Among those not Friends were John J. Conley, John J. Hutton, David Railsback, and Hiram Sulser.

Because of the interest thus early manifested it is not strange that Wayne county early had a horticultural society. There is evidence that the society was organized as early as 1855, and we have records showing an organization in existence in 1858. About three years after this time the State society was formed. Among the first members of the Wayne county society were J. H. Hutton, John J. Conley, John Lynch, David Railsback, Gardner Mendenhall, Daniel L. Downing, Hiram Sulser, John Reed, Lewis Jones, Irvin Reed, John A. Mendenhall, Edward Y. Teas, Benjamin Strattan, George W. Barnes, A. N. Newton, John P. Lancaster, William R. Smith, Walter G. Stevens, C. S. Mendenhall, O. J. Hyde, T. J. Ferguson, J. C. Ratliff, W. L. Taylor, Sylvester Johnson, Roland T. Reed, J. M. Hutton, Isaac Votaw, Lewis D. Stubbs, Cornelius Ratliff, E. T. Bash, J. P. Siddall, George W. Iliff, Robert Murphy, Phineas Lamb, Isaac L. Thomas, Timothy Harrison, W. S. Reid, I. P. Evans, John Valentine, Jacob Thomas, Benjamin Hill, S. S. Boyd, D. P. Holloway, R. S. Mitchell, J. M. Bulla, and J. D. Hamp-

ton. The object of the society was mutual improvement and an education of the people along horticultural lines. Many practical questions were discussed. The society is still in existence.

Among the earliest florists in the county was Edward Y. Teas, who had a greenhouse at Chester. In 1864 he came to Richmond and purchased the business of John J. Conley. Under his direction E. G. Hill received his education in floriculture. Other early florists were Benjamin Strattan, John R. Mendenhall, John J. Hutton, and L. B. Case. Edward Y. Teas is still in business at Centerville. The Richmond florists have a world-wide reputation. Among the leading firms are the E. G. Hill Company, George R. Gause & Company, Fred H. Lemon & Company, the Charles Knopf Floral Company, and the Charles Rouch Company.

EARLY FLOURING MILLS.

The great length of time since the first mills were built in this part of the country, and the absence of data by which the time could be fixed, renders it difficult to determine with any degree of certainty the particular time that these mills were put into operation. This is the case in regard to who built the first mill. Young, in his "History of Wayne County," says: "The first mill built in the county was by Charles Hunt, in 1807, on Elkhorn—a mile above its mouth." The Inter-State Publishing Company in its "History of Wayne County," says: "Jesse Clark, who came from North Carolina, built the first flouring mill in the county, two miles north of Richmond." Other evidences go to show that Jeremiah Cox built his mill on the site of the present Starr Piano works in the fall of 1807. It is this mill that we propose now to consider. The building, if such it might be called, was erected by firmly planting in the ground heavy poles with forks at the upper ends, in which other poles were laid to support the roof, which was of split clapboards. "This," says "Jerry" Cox, "sheltered the hopper and the meal trough pretty well when the wind didn't blow." He who brought his corn and wheat to this mill had to turn the bolt by hand, while the miller fed in the ground wheat or corn as it came from the burrs. These burrs were two and one-half feet in diameter and would grind at the rate of two bushels an hour. This was at a time when the "Indians and wolves were thick." The former would occasionally come to the mill and exchange some trinket for a little corn meal, or try to buy or beg some. The wolves frequently played havoc with the farmers' flocks. "Jerry" Cox run his mill till 1833, when he sold it

to Joseph P. Plummer, the father of Dr. John T. Plummer, who, in 1835, sold it to Dr. James R. Mendenhall. It changed hands frequently till 1847, when Basil Brightwell became the owner and put up an entirely new mill, converting the old one into an oil mill. This old building, it is said, stood immediately on the bank of the river, was nearly square, tall, and had the proverbial hip-roof. It was believed by a great many people to be haunted. It was further said and believed that the imprint of bloody hands and feet could be seen at a certatin time of the day, on the under side of the roof, from a certain place in the dark old garret.

Basil Brightwell also put in a new dam near where the present one is located. It was a very expensive and complete structure. The abutments and parapet walls were of hammer-dressed stone, and was said to have cost him $3,000. It was carried away, so history says, by the January flood of 1848. The old brush dam, just above it, remained almost uninjured, so that it was but a short time till the mill was running again. The banks of the river were so steep and rugged up and down the stream that it was difficult to get into the valley or out of it with a vehicle. The road leading to the mill from the east side commenced at the foot of South A street, near where the jail stands, and angled along the side of the hill for a considerable distance to the bottom, and was so narrow that there was but one place wide enough for wagons to pass, and that was about midway of the slope. If teams met above or below that point there was trouble. A financial crash finally overtook Basil Brightwell, and his life terminated very sadly. The mill was sold at a sheriff's sale and, after passing through different hands, was bought by Jackson, Swain & Dunn, who converted it into a woolen mill.

Before Richmond had an existence, and while Indiana was yet a Territory, when Indians and wild beasts inhabited the surrounding country, Charles Moffitt emigrated from North Carolina and located here in the year 1811. Four years later he built a mill, which was located just outside the city limits, on the New Paris and Middleboro pike, on the east fork of Whitewater. The Inter-State Publishing Company's "History of Wayne County" says of this mill: "It is one of the oldest mill sites in the state, a land mark of olden times, well known to the pioneers who came from far and near to secure its services in turning their corn into meal and their wheat into flour—'Moffitt's Mill,' for it was known as such as far west as Indianapolis, and as far north as Fort Wayne." The first building erected by Charles Moffitt for a mill was similar to the one built by Jerry Cox—a temporary structure. Subsequent additions and

improvements were added, as means were afforded and business seemed to increase, until a large four-story building had to take the place of the temporary ones. The timbers of this were solid hewn oak logs, which did service for more than seventy years. This was the only mill in this part of the country that was run by an undershot wheel; the difference between this and the overshot is that in the latter the water strikes the wheel from above, while the former receives its power from under the wheel. The water, flowing rapidly down an incline, strikes the float boards of the wheel with such momentum as to give motion and power to the machinery, its movement being in the opposite direction from the overshot. Owing to the great waste of water and other objections, this wheel was soon superseded by "the old stand-by," the overshot.. This mill had two run of burrs beside a corn mill and for many years did a large amount of business—more than was done by any other mill in this locality. The flour was hauled to Cincinnati on wagons to market; the bran frequently accumulated to such an extent that it was piled up outside of the mill to get it out of the way.

The first dam that was built was a brush dam, which, after a few years, was replaced by a frame dam. This stood the floods and freshets when every other dam on the three streams heretofore spoken of was swept away. After standing for half a century it was replaced by a new one, in 1873. This mill, like the others here mentioned, had many changes in its ownership. Charles Moffitt, after running it for many years, sold it to his son, Hugh. Benjamin Fulghum next bought a half interest in it. The next firm was Kenworthy & Fulghum, then Kenworthy & Son. Ezra Hill and Henry Wetherald bought out the Kenworthys; Ezra Hill in turn bought out his partner, then Hill & Stafford were the owners till 1879, when F. H. Stafford became its owner. It was destroyed by fire in 1883, but soon a substantial brick building was erected on the site of the old one, at a cost of $6,000, and was furnished with the latest and most approved machinery. The expense of the new dam, above alluded to, the cost of the new building with its expensive outfit, and the financial depression which followed, proved too great a load for Freeling Stafford to carry. He failed in 1884. In 1890, D. W. Marmon, a grandson of Charles Moffitt, bought the property, took out all the machinery for making flour and replaced it with a full roller system for making corn meal and its different preparations for food, such as pearl meal, cream meal, cerolene, etc. Whole wheat flour was also a specialty. It is said that sixty-six car loads of meal of 750 bushels each were shipped to Liverpool

during the winter of 1897-98, which shows something of the amount of business done by this mill at that time.

SILK CULTURE IN RICHMOND.

Seventy years ago no town in the State, and but few anywhere, could boast of more manufactories in proportion to its population than the little town of Richmond. The three streams of Whitewater coming together here were utilized as a motive power to their fullest extent—in fact, the tail race of one mill or factory discharged its water into the dam of another in the vicinity of the town. Business men stood ready to engage in any enterprise and especially that of manufacturing something which promised success. An Englishman, residing here at the time, by the name of Fox, who seemed to be acquainted with the business, suggested the manufacture of silk. His proposition met with favor, so much so that Isaac E. Jones, Warner M. Leeds, and Charles W. Starr formed a company, furnished the money, and the business was commenced, and the first step in silk culture in Richmond was taken. Machinery for reeling, spinning and weaving silk was ordered from the East and set up in a building erected by Charles W. Starr, located above the paper-mill bridge on the bank of the river. Interest in the new enterprise increased from day to day. Orders were sent to Newport, Ky., for silk worm eggs—that being the nearest point where they could be obtained. Men and women, old and young, seemed anxious to engage in the new business, and ordered eggs in various quantities at the rate of twenty cents per hundred. The work connected with the business in regard to the management of the worms, their diseases and enemies, was largely studied and willingly imparted, and everything seemed to be moving forward with a fine prospect for an extensive business. On the return of warm weather the eggs hatched, especially those that had been kept in a room warmed by artificial heat, before the mulberry leaves, their natural food, were large enough to gather, consequently thousands of worms died from starvation. Those who were more fortunate in the management and care of their worms found that rats, mice and ants were enemies that required constant watchfulness and care, but the most serious loss was from disease, which attacked the worms when nearly grown and seemed to be contagious. Cold drafts of air and thunderstorms caused many of the worms to leave their trays or feeding places, and when placed back again they did but little good afterwards.

The disappointments and failures connected with the first year's experience were indeed discouraging. Not enough silk was manufactured to keep the machinery bright. At first the worms were fed on the leaves of our common mulberry. Boys were paid twelve and one-half cents a sack for gathering and bringing in the leaves. Then came the Morris Multicaulis, the very name of which was the keynote to success in silk culture. Its introduction caused great excitement among the citizens of Richmond. A small tree was valued, not by its size, but by the number of buds it contained. A scion could be cut from a tree and easily rooted by placing it in wet soil or damp sand. These buds were sold for four cents apiece. The demand for this mulberry and its propagation was so rapid that the following year after its introduction at least three acres in Happy Hollow and eight acres on Jonathan Roberts' farm were devoted to raising and cultivating the young trees. Yards and gardens also had their share of those highly prized trees. Like the outlot speculation in some of our cities, a depression followed these extravagant prices and proved disastrous to the future prospect of speculation in the Morris Multicaulis.

After two years of disappointment and costly experience, a determined effort was made to put new life into the business and make it a success. A large cocoonery was built in Happy Hollow and another larger one on the corner where Smith's coffin works were later located. This was in 1844, and the crop of cocoons was better that year than in the two preceding ones. Morgan Jones was employed as foreman in the factory and the business bid fair to become a permanent one. Goods were manufactured—such as thread, twist, pocket and neck handkerchiefs, vestings and dress goods. So high an estimate was held on some of these goods that they went into market, or rather in trade, the same as money. Many of them were beautiful. Henry Clay, while visiting Richmond at one time, was presented with a finely wrought white handkerchief by a daughter of Isaac E. Jones, which was to indicate to him the skill and enterprise of the people of Richmond. It is said that Nathan Morgan bought a pocket handkerchief for $1.50 of James E. Reeves while he was a merchant here, and, placing the opposite corners together, cut it so as to make two of equal size and sold one of them for what he gave for the handkerchief. The time for the worms to develop and spin their cocoons being so short—from six weeks to two months—and the limited number engaged in the business of furnishing the raw material, the factory stood idle the greater part of the year, and as the machinery was light and required but little

power to run it, the company decided to move it into the second story of the present building on the northwest corner of Twelfth and Main streets, where it was operated by the old gentleman and his two sons, who were designated as the gray, black and red Foxes, according to the color of their hair. The following year, 1845, the company found the enterprise an unprofitable one, sold the machinery to Isaac E. Jones, who moved it to Newport, Ky., and the manufacture of silk in Richmond was at an end.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GERMAN BAPTIST SOCIETY.

THE BEGINNING—AN IMPORTANT ACTION—HOUSES OF WORSHIP—SPECIAL SERVICES — THE MISSION FIELD — MEMBERSHIP AND OFFICERS.

THE BEGINNING.

By the earnest efforts of ministers from the earlier organizations, mainly in Montgomery and Preble counties, Ohio, from about the year 1804 until 1808, quite an interest was created among the settlers in favor of the church, chiefly in the locality of the south boundary line of Wayne county. The membership gradually increased, partly by conversions and partly by immigrations, until about 1810, when an organization was effected, having its center about four miles south of the locality of said boundary line—now Union county—and about one mile west of the State line. This was the first organization of the German Baptist Brethern Church in the State of Indiana. It was named "Four-Mile," after a small stream nearby, and is yet known as "The Four-Mile Congregation." This being a good farming district, it was soon occupied by an industrious class of citizens. The simplicity of the church doctrine; its strict harmony with Gospel principles; its recognition of the humble life—the one easiest lived—as the highest Christian ideal; it commenced itself to turn favorably, and was accepted by many as a safe religious basis and well adapted to their environments. In the meantime others immigrated from Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and other States, and settled in the adjacent parts of Wayne county, extending westward and northward, approaching the vicinity of Centerville and Richmond. Gradually, the territory still farther west and northwest became dotted with settlements. In some of them lived members of the church. A demand was made for preaching in those settlements. They were freely responded to by the nearest ministers, principally from the "Four Mile" congregation, but often by ministers from more distant churches. The

work continued to spread to the northwest, over most of the territory now embraced in Jefferson and Jackson townships, and adjacent parts of Henry county. In about 1825, a church nucleus was apparently forming in the vicinity of Hagerstown. An organization was effected, making its center in the neighborhood of the large church edifice one mile west of Hagerstown, and naming it the Nettle Creek Congregation. The new congregation was placed in charge of Eld. David Miller, one of the ministers who had previously been preaching in its territory. At this stage church houses had not yet been built, but public preaching services were held at members' homes, in their dwellings, or barns, or at suitable times in groves. These meetings were so distributed as to accommodate all the members. It was understood also that a sufficient dinner would be served for all who would attend, whether members or others, and feed for all their teams. Their great communion meetings were generally held in the warmer seasons, on the threshing floors of commodious barns. At these meetings the entire congregation was given, free, a dinner, supper and breakfast, and sufficient horse feed. Many attended these meetings, taking their entire families in their large farm wagons, drawn by at least two horses.

At times, however, the roads became impassable for teams, when they would go on horse-back or walk from eight to ten miles or more along blazed paths, through dense forests. After the meeting hour and dinner, the return-trip was begun, arriving home full late to adjust evening chores. Especially was this the experience of the preachers, who were expected at all the meetings. After this manner were the public services held up and down the Nettle Creek and West River valleys, from a few miles north of Cambridge City to about five miles north of Hagerstown, and extending a few miles into Henry county. During these humble efforts there was a steady increase of the membership, both by conversions and immigrations.

AN IMPORTANT ACTION.

In about the year 1840 private distilleries became quite common. Some of the members owned and ran such distilleries on their farms. The question as to how long those members might be allowed to indulge in whisky manufacture, arose. General Conference had passed a decision, in 1781, prohibiting any member from engaging in such business.

The Nettle Creek Church took up the case and appointed a committee to visit and, if possible, persuade all its members hav-

ing distilleries to abandon the business. Some yielded and some did not. One brother claimed that he was in debt, and that if he should close down it would bring ruin upon him financially, as he depended upon it as his chief source of income. He was disowned from the church. He took what, to him, appeared the safe course. But, contrary to his expectations, he failed and died a poor man. Another, also in debt, said, "I will let go of my distillery and stick to the church." He did so and prospered remarkably and died a wealthy man. Thus, it is true that "all that glitters is not gold."

HOUSES OF WORSHIP.

Many of the members were now getting on well financially, the country in general was improved, and the need of a house of worship was pressing. As a consequence, in the years 1844 and 1845, a large brick structure was built, 90x50 feet, centrally located, its site being about thirty rods south of the present building, now included in the cemetery. This house was well finished and furnished and became a very acceptable general church home. In about 1859 it was thought expedient to build a few chapels, about equally distant from the large center house, one north and the other south of it, to accommodate the members living farthest from the center house. Those chapels were built. One was located about three miles southwest and named Locust Grove; the other, about four and a half miles northwest, and named White Branch; both being just in the edge of Henry county.

A permanent arrangement was now made for services at both chapels, at the same hour, on the first and third Sundays of each month, while services were held at the center house on the second and fourth Sundays of each month. The large center house had stood about twenty-nine years, when its foundation was found defective, so injuring the wall that it was taken down in the spring of 1874. A new brick house was built the same year, 90x52 feet, with stone foundation and full basement, about thirty rods north of the old site. It is still in good condition. In 1894 another house, known as "The Olive Branch," located about four and a half miles northeast of the center house, was bought, repaired, and dedicated as a chapel, where services are held also on the first and third Sundays of each month, at the same hour as at the other chapels previously mentioned. A Sunday School is conducted at each of the four above mentioned houses, under the supervision of the church.

SPECIAL SERVICES.

Each year one or two series of meetings are held at one or two houses, and continued from two to three weeks, with two preaching services each day, generally.

Love-feast, or Communion Meetings are held, generally twice each year, at the center house, one in the spring and one in the fall. These meetings are generally attended by ministers and members from other congregations, with a very large local attendance. The national Thanksgiving Day has been faithfully observed since President Lincoln's first proclamation, in 1863. On these occasions, special collections are taken up for missionary or other charitable purposes. A Harvest Thanksgiving Meeting is also held on the last Thursday of August, each year. At these meetings a collection is taken up also for some charitable purpose.

THE MISSION FIELD.

As before, so also after the organization of the Nettle Creek congregation, the tendency of the mission movement was northwestward. Its ministers, with others, continued their efforts, visiting many new settlements, mainly in Henry, Madison, and Delaware counties. The more favored districts, where the advantages of natural drainage were apparent, assuring healthfulness and successful farming, soon became well established settlements. The membership continued to increase, both by conversions and immigrations, until about 1840, when the territory began to be organized into separate congregations—now seven—in all.

THE MEMBERSHIP.

A number of members belonging to the "Four Mile" congregation, mentioned before, live in Wayne county and as far north as Richmond. Some live in the east part, belonging to organizations in Ohio. The Nettle Creek organization is the only one having its center in Wayne county. It being only one mile distant from Henry county, its membership is in both counties. The present membership of the Nettle Creek congregation is about 330.

OFFICERS OF NETTLE CREEK CHURCH.

From the time of its organization until 1900 the total number of officers, both by recommendation and election was seventy-eight, twenty-seven ministers and fifty-one deacons. The names

of the deacons are as follows: Aaron Miller, John Ulrich, John Hardman, Samuel Eiler, Sr., Abraham Zook, Daniel Bowman, Daniel Ulrich, George Coutryman, Abraham Myers, John Werking, John Holler, Edward Raffe, Abraham Garver, John Bowman, Benjamin Hardman, Jacob Caylor, David Hardman, Zachariah Albaugh, John Hart, Abraham Replogle, Sr., Christian Holler, Daniel Welty, John Crull, David Lontz, Aaron Richardson, Frederick Dilling, Henry Shultz, Lewis W. Teeter, Benjamin F. Koons, Jacob Replogle, Benjamin F. Crull, Henry Moore, Jacob Deardorff, Daniel E. Bowman, Isaiah Brennamin, Jonathan Hoover, Franklin Bowers, Abraham Bowman, Joseph Holder, Abraham Holler, Ittramar Bowman, Levi S. Dilling, M. W. Robertson, Martin Werking, Amos Ellenberger, Charles H. Bowman, Abraham Replogle, and Harrison Johnsonbaugh.

The names of the ministers are: David Miller, Benj. Bowman, John Bowman, Zachariah Albaugh, Jacob Bowman, David Bowman, William Roby, Daniel Smith, B. F. Wissler, Samuel Eiler, Jr., Levi S. Dilling, Daniel E. Bowman, Aaron Miller, John Clapper, David Hardman, Daniel Bowman, John Holler, Lewis Kinsey, William Lindley, Jacob Hoover, Lewis W. Teeter, Abraham Bowman, John A. Miller, and John W. Bowman.

It is noticable in the foregoing lists that quite a number of deacons were elected ministers. The names of the bishops in charge of the Nettle Creek congregation, from its organization, are as follows, the first having been David Miller, previously noticed. He was succeeded by Benjamin Bowman. The latter, having moved to another congregation, was succeeded by David Hardman. Mr. Hardman having died in 1863 the charge fell regularly upon Daniel Bowman, who continued in charge until age and failing health rendered him unable to bear the burden longer. On Oct. 15, 1885, the charge was given to Lewis W. Teeter, of Hagerstown.

CHAPTER XXVI.

EARLY HISTORY OF RICHMOND.

THE SETTLEMENT—LAYING OUT OF THE VILLAGE—INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES — FIRST MANUFACTORY — FIRST THINGS — RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—HISTORICAL NOTES FROM EARLY NEWSPAPERS—CITY CHARTER —HENRY CLAY'S VISIT TO RICHMOND.

The history of Richmond begins in 1816. Part of the land occupied by the town was entered by John Meek, who sold it to Joseph Woodkirk, who cleared about four acres and erected a cabin, in 1806. In the fall of that year this land was again sold to Jeremiah Cox. John Smith came about the same time and took the land just south of Cox's—the section line running along where Main street is, being the dividing line between the two possessions.

The following year more land was cleared and a road cut to this vicinity from where New Paris was afterwards (1816) laid out. Cox built a mill in the valley, and another road was cut from the mill up the bluffs to where Smith had his store. To the west this road went to Salisbury. Smith built a brick house, in the year 1811, at the west end of South B street, and at the time of its erection it was the best residence in the Territory. Near this house he first had his store, in 1810, but as the point where the road from the east met the old country road became a prominent place, he removed there and built a house where now is the southwest corner of Main and Fourth streets. A short time previous to this (1814) Robert Morrisson, who came in 1810, had opened a store on what was afterwards the northwest corner of those streets. These men went into partnership, but before Morrisson's goods could be moved to Smith's new store his own building and contents, estimated at a value of $500, were consumed by fire. Smith and Morrisson remained in partnership for a few years.

Many families of Quakers came to settle in this part of the

country. The locality was one through which a large number of immigrants passed, and this, together with the eligible site for such a purpose, made it appear as a good place to start a town. The idea was first suggested by Smith to Cox, but the latter declined to enter into the scheme. "I would rather see a buck's tail," said he, "than a tavern site." However, Smith proceeded with his project and employed David Hoover to lay out his land into lots, along South Fourth and Fifth streets. This was in 1816. In 1818 Cox made his addition by laying out land north of Main street. Writing of this, the late Dr. Plummer says:

"Perhaps some of our uninitiated citizens may hereafter enquire why our present North Front [now North Fourth] street was run along the brow of the hill at an acute angle of forty-seven degrees with Main street. We have it in our power to satisfy the enquiry. At that time there ran along the edge of the hill a country road, the first perhaps laid out in Wayne county. As no splendid anticipations of future greatness were entertained for the new town by its proprietors, no provisions were made for coming necessities; but the conveniences of the present were the ruling principle. To continue South Front street directly north would run into wet grounds, unsuitable for a street and unsuitable for building lots; besides the street would ultimately run into the river. On the hill was a road already established; no ground would again have to be relinquished for a street, forty feet was probably the width of the road, and that was sufficiently wide for the wants of the town. Lots were accordingly laid out along this road; and the corners of Main and Front streets became important points. These are the oldest streets, and for a long time were the only ones in Richmond. The writer remembers them well as among his earliest impressions of the village."

David Hoover says, that "in the employ and under the direction of John Smith and Jeremiah Cox, I laid off the city of Richmond, did all their clerking, wrote their deeds, etc. If I recollect rightly, it was first named Smithville, after one of the proprietors; but that name did not give general satisfaction. Thomas Robbards, James Pegg and myself were chosen to select a name for the place. Robbards proposed Waterford, Pegg Plainfield, and I made choice of Richmond, which latter name received the preference of the lot-holders."

Lots were offered at public sale, and several bought, and the purchasers proceeded to clear the ground and erect houses. The

early records of the Commissioners' Courts contain the following:

"Agreeably to an Act of the Legislature of the State of Indiana, passed Jan. 1, 1817, the citizens of the town of Richmond convened on the first of the ninth month (September, 1818), at the house of Thomas & Justice, for the purpose of ascertaining whether they wished said town incorporated, and pursuant made choice of Thomas Swain, president, and Ezra Boswell, clerk, who, after being legally qualified, entered on the discharge of their duties, and taking the state of the poles, it appeared that there were twenty-four votes in favor of incorporating, and none against it. Attest: THOMAS SWAIN, Pres't; Ezra Boswell, Clerk.

"At a meeting of the town of Richmond, for the election of Trustees, at the house of Thomas & Justice, on the 14th of ninth month (September, 1818), it appeared, on comparing the state of the poles, that Ezra Boswell, Thomas Swain, Robert Morrisson, John McLane, and Peter Johnson were duly elected. Attest: THOMAS SWAIN, Pres't; Ezra Boswell, Clerk. Filed and recorded the 28th of September, 1818."

The house of Thomas & Justice was a new frame, designed for a store, and stood on the northeast corner of the cross-roads.

The following items are mostly from the notes of the late Dr. Plummer:

Two tan-yards were established in 1818; the first by John Smith, for Joseph Wilmot, an Englishman, and the other by Robert Morrisson. Smith's yard was the beginning of one afterward owned by the Wigginses. Wilmot, who was a Quaker, lived in Cincinnati, and Smith employed Henry Hoover and William Clawson to remove his large family to Richmond. They were several days on the way, owing to the bad condition of the roads.

Morrisson's was on Main street, north side, between Second and Third. It once had seventy vats, but was long ago discontinued. At the yard were employed Walter Legg and John Wilcoxen. Prior to the establishment of these yards, hides were tanned at home, in vats and sugar troughs.

Ezra Boswell started a brewery in 1817. The price of beer sold at the tavern was, in that day, fixed by the court at twelve and one-half cents per quart. Whisky was also thus rated, at twelve and one-half cents per half pint; brandy, eighteen and three-fourths; cognac, rum and wine, thirty-seven and one-half. At one time an excitement was raised by the report that the councilmen of the little village were drinking beer at the expense

of the corporation, because they were seen by some suspicious individual to send for some of Ezra's brewing. Of course they were innocent of any embezzlement of the public funds, but they forgot the looks of "bad habits in high places."

A postoffice was established in 1818 and Robert Morrisson was appointed post-master. He continued in the office until 1829, when he was succeeded by Daniel Reid, a school teacher in those days. The first office was in a frame building, on the southwest corner of Main and Fourth streets. It was finally located on the northwest corner of Main and Fifth streets, in the old frame which long stood north of the brick building, to make room for which it was removed to that position. Mails were brought on horseback every two weeks, but sometimes the boy did not arrive for four or five weeks. The quarterly returns did not amount to more than $3.

The first manufactory was a "carding machine," erected by Philip Harper, in the ravine north of the Gas Works. It stood on long stilts and was run by water power from a spring. It was a useful establishment at that time, and when we look at the many and large shops our city now has, we should despise not the day of small things.

In 1818, this Harper opened a public house in a log building on lot 6, South Fifth street. It was burned in 1827. Another was early established on the old Citizen's Bank corner, northeast corner of Fifth and Main. It was kept by Jonathan Bayles and had for a sign a "green tree." This house afterwards passed into the hands of John Baldwin. It was a two-story, red brick, and was torn down to make way for the bank, years ago. Ephraim Lacey kept a tavern in a two-story frame on the west side of South Fourth, near Main street.

Eli Brown opened a hatter shop in 1819. A pottery was in a long frame building on Fourth street near South A. It was torn down in 1824, having been occupied by David Beeson, Eleazer Hiatt, George Bell (colored), and John Scott. William Williams built a house on the northwest corner of Fourth and South A streets. Williams had a blacksmith shop opposite. He was an early minister among the Friends', and came from North Carolina, had a large family, and was in limited circumstances.

An old citizen of Richmond says: "There is not another man, either living or dead, in Wayne county, who, in his day, so disinterestedly, so humanely attended to the wants of the settlers and land hunters. Although his house was the point to which land

hunters were directed, and with them he would spend days and entertain at night, I do not suppose he ever received a dollar for his services. Could the places where rest the remains of Jeremiah Cox and John Smith be designated, and leave be obtained, the city of Richmond should, by some humble monument or marble slab, designate to the inquirer the places where they sleep."

David F. Sacket was the first man practising medicine in this county. He lived at Salisbury and Centerville. Dr. Thomas Carroll came here in 1819, and went to Cincinnati about 1823. Ithamer Warner came in 1815 and took up his residence in Richmond. Dr. Cushman came in 1820, remained a few years and then returned to Fort Wayne. He started a distillery in the south part of the town on Fourth street. The establishment passed into the hands of Dr. Warner, who soon abandoned it. Dr. Warner seems to have been the leading physician up to the time of his death, in 1835. Dr. William Pugh was here early. In 1824 he removed to Centerville, where he died soon afterward. Dr. James R. Mendenhall came in 1822 and retired from practice in 1830. He was the first graduate in medicine who settled in Richmond.

A lawyer named Hardy was here very early. Business was not then very encouraging and he removed to other parts. John B. Chapman came from Virginia, in 1826, and opened a law office. John D. Vaughan came about this time also. He died of cholera in 1833.

The name of the first school-master is lost. He taught school in the south part of the village; was a young man and, 'tis said, but poorly qualified. He did not continue long at this occupation. Atticus Siddall is supposed to have taught the next school. In 1822-3, Nathan Smith, a New Englander, had a full school in a frame house which stood on South A street. This house is remodeled and still stands as a dwelling on the southwest corner of Fifth and South A streets. In this house was held a debating society—the first of that kind of organizations held in Richmond. The late Mayor Finley, Dr. Pugh, and Nathan Smith, appear to have taken active parts. Nathan Smith was considered a very competent teacher. He was succeeded by another member of the Smith family, one Jeremiah by name, who afterwards became a circuit judge.

The first religious society organized in the town of Richmond was that of the Friends. They had meetings in this vicinity as early as 1807, and a log meeting house stood in the north part of town, near where a brick meeting-house was afterwards erected. Writing of the old log house, Dr. Plummer says: "I well remember its leaky

roof, letting the rain through on the slab benches, with three pairs of legs and no backs; its charcoal fires kept in sugar-kettles (for as yet stoves were not procured); and the toes, pinched with cold, of the young who sat remote from the kettles. Happily for the inmates the air entered the room through numberless crevices of no small dimensions, or the whole congregation might have been suffocated by the baleful fires." In 1815, the celebrated Quaker preacher, Nathan Hunt, visited Indiana and held meetings in this house.

In 1821 the Friends in this State and Western Ohio made request to have a yearly meeting established at Whitewater, as the meeting at this place was (and is) called. The request was granted and the amount necessary to meet the expense of building, etc., was apportioned among the various quarterly and monthly meetings, where it was raised by voluntary subscription or ad valorem tax. As early as 1818 the Friends had opened a school. Mary Thomas and Thomas S. Teas were the first teachers.

For many years the Friends had the only regular religious meetings in this part of the county. The citizens of the little village were divided into the two religious divisions—the Quakers and the Nothingarians. The first class gave tone to the character of the place, and even those not members are said to have fallen into their ways and to a great extent adopted the use of the "plain language." The latter class seems to have continued to this day and is still large and respectable.

The next society established here was the Methodist. It is a matter of uncertainty when the first meeting of this denomination was held. Rev. R. Toly, former pastor of Pearl Street Church, says:

"In 1822 the Rev. Russell Bigelow was preacher in charge of the Whitewater circuit. He made an effort to plant Methodism in Richmond, but it was difficult to obtain a house to preach in. After a time, however, permission was obtained to preach in a small schoolhouse, in which Mr. Bigelow preached the first sermon delivered by a Methodist in Richmond. A small class was soon organized, whose meetings were subsequently held in Mrs. Pierson's house, but discontinued after her removal from the village. Richmond was given up for a time. In the autumn of 1825 the efforts of Rev. James Havens in re-establishing Methodism was successful, and since that time it has sustained a place in our midst."

It is also reported that in 1819 there was held a meeting in a log house on Fourth street. Daniel Fraley was perhaps an itinerant

preacher at that time. These denominations remained the only ones for many years.

Some estimate of the population during these years may be made from the vote taken on the question of incorporation and from various other records preserved. At the time above referred to there were twenty-four votes cast, and it is fair to presume that these were all the votes in the village, as most likely all would vote on so important an occasion. Making an allowance of one voter to every six persons (which is a high estimate), the population would reach 150. Dr. Carrol estimated the population in 1819, to have been 350. In 1824 a census gives 453; another in 1826 gives 648; in the year 1827, 716; and in 1828 it reached 824. At the State election in August, 1817, the vote of Wayne township was 450. The elections for this township were then held at Salisbury. At that time this township was the most populous.

Richmond early had a newspaper. The publication of one called the "Richmond Weekly Intelligencer" was commenced about the first of January, 1822. A printing office was established nearly a year prior to this by John Scott, who was one of the publishers of the "Intelligencer." Elijah Lacey was editor. He is described as "of small and slender frame, and of a clear, sharp voice, his intelligence and integrity procuring him the magistracy of the young village." Some time after 1828 he removed to Michigan, and died at Niles, Aug. 4, 1862, aged sixty-seven years. Scott was a Methodist exhorter. After the abandonment of the "Intelligencer" he went to Centerville, where he started the "Western Emporium," and was afterwards judge. He printed several books and maps, and at last hung himself at Logansport. The "Intelligencer" office was in the second story of a frame building on lot No. 8, South Fourth street. The sheet was much smaller than one half of the "Palladium," and was printed on coarse paper. It continued to be published until March, 1824, and was succeeded by the "Public Leger." There are a few copies of Richmond's first paper in existence, and their owners "keep them with chary care," feeling,

> "And yf that olde bokes were awey,
> Ylorne were of remembrance the key."

The "Public Leger" was the second newspaper published in Richmond. It was a folio sheet, with pages 17x10 inches. "Printed and published every Saturday, by Edmund S. Buxton, Front street, opposite the Richmond Hotel." Buxton came to Richmond from the "Cincinnati Gazette" office. He was then a young man, poor,

and like a sensible printer in that condition, unmarried. He was assisted in the establishment of his office by citizens. The names of Joseph P. Plummer and his son, John T. Plummer, John Finley and Samuel B. Walling, appear as some of his original contributors. Buxton is said to have been "of moderate stature, an agreeable man, but occasionally irascible." After the suspension of the "Leger," he returned to Cincinnati and finally went to Natchez, Miss., where he was connected with the "Galaxy." He died in the South. On Nov. 19, 1825, Mr. Walling is announced as a partner, and on Nov. 11, 1826, Buxton retired altogether. "Samuel B. Walling, an amiable young man of ingenious mind, and a thoughtful reader, came from Union county. He married a daughter of E. Lacy and removed with him to Michigan, where he died of a long afflicting dyspepsia." He conducted the paper with some ability and took much interest in local prosperity, but his support gradually declined, so on June 18, 1828, he announced, "This number closes the fourth volume of the 'Public Leger,' and terminates its existence." It made its first appearance on March 6, 1824, and we must depend upon it to tell the story for several years.

Several partial files have been preserved, but in none of them is a copy of the first number. Probably the rush to get the new paper exhausted the entire issue and left none to posterity. The file used by the writer is nearly complete for the four years of the paper's existence, but has in some cases been severely clipped. Most of the articles thus taken out seem to have been from several communications—contributions upon some religious controversies. The file has also been used as a botanical album. No. 2 (the earliest now in existence) contains three pages of news and miscellaneous reading; a theological communication; one column of advertisements, in which Joseph P. Plummer wants to purchase some land with water power on it; also, "Having moved to his new store, southeast corner of Main and Front streets, where he offers for sale, dry goods, queensware, groceries, hardware, cutlery, castings, saddlery, medicines, etc., for all which will be taken beeswax, feathers, linen, ginseng, tallow, flax, &c.; also for sale, dried peaches and apples, and Eastern-tanned calf-skins."

James Cook and John Moore announce "A number of Winnowing Mills, for sale for cash or hides, to be delivered to Levi Johnson, in New Paris."

Samuel W. Smith has garden seeds from the Shakers of Union Village, Ohio. He also calls on his debtors to come forward and make payment. Eleazer Hiatt requests those indebted

to Dr. Thomas Carroll to make payment, as this is the last notice.

There is a prospectus and half a column of editorial matter. Saturday, March 13, contains:

"No mails having arrived at this place, either from the east or west this week, accounts for our not having any later news from Washington City and from Europe, than was contained in our last paper. It is a subject of regret that there should be such frequent failures of the mail, and that, too, at a time when the subjects under discussion in Congress, at our last dates, were of the utmost importance to the interests of the West.

"Richmond.—In giving a sketch of our town, last week, we inadvertently made several omissions in the list of mechanical trades, and take this opportunity to add them: 1 silver-smith, 1 coverlid and draper weaver, 1 last maker, 1 painter, 1 brewery, 3 large tanyards, and, since our last, another saddler has commenced business in this place."

There has been preserved the following item, which may be part of the sketch corrected in the above notice:

"Eight Dry Goods stores, 3 large and respectable taverns, a post office and a printing office. There are also 7 blacksmiths, 4 hatters, 4 cabinet makers, 6 shoemakers, 3 tailors, 3 coopers, 3 potters, 1 gunsmith, 1 saddler, 1 pump maker, 1 bakeshop and steam distillery, besides a large number of carpenters, brick and stone masons, plasterers, etc. Of professional men there are but two physicians; of lawyers we have not one, although every other town in the State abounds with them."

Examination of the files of the "Leger" throw some light upon those years and justify further extracts. As we see, the editor, almost at the start, has to complain of the irregularity of the mails. On April 24 he speaks of receiving Eastern papers by the Indianapolis mail, two or three weeks after they should have arrived. "The postmaster at this place has written to the postmasters at Cincinnati, Hamilton, Oxford, etc., requesting them to send all letters and papers for this place by way of Eaton, but his communications appear to be entirely unattended to." On Sept. 25 there is another long editorial, urging the Postmaster General to interfere in behalf of the citizens of Richmond, as they "have the mortification of seeing the carrier arrive weekly with full mails, without leaving anything for them; they must wait five days until his return from the west, before they can have their letters," etc. The "Eaton Register" had to travel over 100 miles to reach Rich-

mond. The issue of Feb. 5, 1825, has another indignant editorial about the negligence of the Department. On April 30, 1825, the carrier gets a "puff" for stopping one mile out of town over nights and not coming in until next morning. The issue of May 7 announces that "the mail from Brookville to Greenville, via Centerville, has been ordered to come through Richmond, thus being considerable convenience." The editor frequently has to apologize for the meagerness of news, owing to the mails not arriving at the proper time. There seems to be difficulty in the arrangements until Dec. 3, 1827, when it is announced that "After the first of next month two Eastern mails a week will be received at this place from Dayton, in a two-horse carriage."

The "Leger" devotes considerable space to politics, and the communications on that subject are often more positive than courteous. The editor carries on several controversies with the "Emporium," of Centerville, about the health of the two places, business advantages, etc. About the time of the great Quaker "division" appear many original articles on the subject in dispute.

It may be inferred that the force employed on this paper was small, from a notice, April 3, 1824:

"There will be no paper issued from this office next week, circumstances rendering the absence of the editor necessary."

The difficulty to obtain paper was another drawback. The issue of July 8, 1825, announces that "A failure in receiving a supply of paper will prevent the appearance of the 'Public Leger' next week."

Thomas Overman announces a lot of spring goods, on May 1, 1824. On June 19, W. M. Leeds advertises his wool carding and manufacturing establishment, and James Johnston and John Meek their tin stores. On Nov. 3, 1824, Robert Morrisson offers five cents per pound, in cash, for slaughtered hides delivered at his tanyard; also offers upper leather at reduced prices and "soal" leather at twenty-eight cents per pound. On Feb. 5, 1825, Owen Edgerton announces himself as a boot and shoemaker. Early in 1826, Achilles Williams had begun the saddling business; Warner & Morrisson started a drug store; William H. Vaughan removed from Centerville and opened a tavern at Lacy's old stand. At this time there existed a "Carpenter and Joiner's Society."

Abel Thornberry was justice of the peace this year. John Wright and Basil Brightwell commenced mercantile business in March, 1826. John M. Laws commenced the watch and jewelry business here in 1826. There existed a public library in those

days, and several calls for meetings of the subscribers are published. Election for Justice, on Aug. 5, 1828, resulted: Elijah Lacey, 235, over John Brady, 134. A "Cotton Manufacturing Company" was attempted to be organized that year, but met with little success. Several local items are of interest. The issue of May 1, 1824, contains the following of extraordinary interest:

"Friends Meeting House.—We have been furnished, by one of the managers, with the following estimate of the quantity and cost of the material used in building the Friends' Yearly Meeting-house, with a request that it should be published:

"Stone in foundation, loads.....	225
"Brick	266,000
"Hewed timber, feet	8,473
"Sawed scantling, feet	12,501
"Shingles	43,200
"Glass panes	1,020

"The walls were built in 1823; whole length, 100 feet; breadth, 60 feet; height, 30 feet; the walls of the lower story are 22 inches thick, and the upper 18. The building is yet unfinished; the hull is complete, the doors made, walls painted and penciled, and two-thirds of the floor laid. Money expended, $3,489.01½."

The issue of Sept. 4, 1824, contains the following: "An election was held in this township, last Saturday, for two Justices of the Peace. William Brown and John Finley were elected."

An editorial of Dec. 3, 1825, contains the following: "Wayne is the most populous county in the State and, perhaps, the best cultivated. The number of polls is 2,324; 7,857 acres of first rate land, 76,149 acres of second rate, 104,698 acres of third rate, 2,659 horses, 365 oxen, 178 silver watches, 5 gold do., 15 four-wheeled carriages, 16 brass clocks, 30 stud horses, 18,809 dollars valuation on town lots. Amount of State tax, $2,477.92; county tax, $1,858.71; total, $4,336.63."

"Lorenzo Dow—This celebrated and eccentric individual will preach in this place, on Tuesday next, at 11 o'clock a. m., and in Centerville on the day following at 3 o'clock p. m."

At an election on Monday, Sept. 10, 1827, for trustees of the corporation of Richmond, the following gentlemen were elected: Robert Morrisson, J. R. Mendenhall, George Springer, Eli Brown, Matthew Rattray, Levi Griffith, Abel Thornberry, Clement Messick, and John Brady. On Dec. 3, 1827, for justice of the peace, Richard Henderson received 129 votes, against John Brady, 102.

Until 1834 the government of the village was vested in a Board of Trustees. In February of that year, an address was published "to the citizens of Richmond," setting forth the difficulties of enforcing the ordinances with the slender authority given to these trustees; the deficiency of the General Act of Incorporation to meet their case; and their reasons for petitioning the legislature for a special charter; which charter was now submitted to the votes of the citizens. The address was signed by "Basil Brightwell, pres., John Hughs, J. P. Osborn, Benj. Fulghum, Wm. Dewlin, Jesse Stetler, Samuel Stokes, trustees; William Cox, clerk."

The special charter was adopted and on March 13, the following officers were elected to fill the term until May of the above year: First Burgess, John Sailor; Second Burgess, Basil Brightwell; councilmen, John Finley, Daniel P. Wiggins, Benjamin Fulghum, Samuel Stokes, William S. Addleman, John Suffrins, William Dulan, Edmund Grover, A. C. Blanchard, Caleb Shearon, John Hughes, Joseph Parry, and Joseph P. Osborn; assessor, Jacob Sanders; treasurer, Eli Brown; high constable, Isaac Barnes. In May, John Brady was elected First Burgess, and several new councilmen and other officers took the places of those who were not re-elected.

The legislature of 1833-34 passed an act establishing a State bank and several branches. Wayne county was to have a director and a branch. A rivalry sprang up between Richmond and Centerville for the director, and the little village of Milton came into the ring to compete for the location of the branch. But Richmond succeeded in gaining both. Robert Morrisson was appointed the director from Wayne. Books were opened for subscriptions of stock on April 7, 1834. The first installment was paid Nov. 10, and officers elected as follows: Achilles Williams, president; Elijah Coffin, cashier; Noah Leeds, clerk; Joseph P. Plummer, Lewis Burk, Albert C. Blanchard, Caleb Shearon, William Locke, Ira Grover, John Haines and Eli Brown, directors. Governor Noble issued his proclamation, authorizing the branch at Richmond to commence operation, on Nov. 19, 1834.

Dr. Ithamar Warner died, March 10, 1835. By his will the town became the possessor of the property known as the "Warner Building," which he directed to be used for the benefit of education. It was used as a school-room and a town-hall for years.

An "Educational Association" of the teachers of Wayne county and vicinity was formed at Richmond, May 29, 1838. Samuel Hoshour, president, and James M. Poe, secretary.

The "Jeffersonian" newspaper was established in 1836 by a club of Democrats. Its first editor was S. E. Perkins (afterwards a judge of the Indiana Supreme Court). Several editors and proprietors owned and conducted it until the year 1840, when James Elder took possession and continued to publish it until its close, in 1863.

The idea of a turnpike to Hamilton, via Boston and Fairhaven, was first agitated in January, 1835. Several years were spent, however, before it could be put in operation.

A turnpike from Richmond to Munceytown was projected by the citizens of Economy, in 1837. The next year a company was incorporated to construct such road.

On May 4, 1835, William Cox was elected First Burgess. He was succeeded in 1836, by John Finley.

J. R. Mendenhall was First Burgess from May, 1837, for one year.

James W. Green was elected First Burgess on May 7, 1838. "The vote for a city charter was almost unanimous."

At the May election of 1839 James W. Borden was chosen First Burgess.

In February, 1838, the smallpox visited Richmond.

A census taken in January, 1837, reveals the following items: Richmond contained 300 dwelling houses; 75 stores and shops; 6 public schools; 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Congregationalist, and 2 Friends meeting-houses; 16 drygoods stores; 3 apothecaries; 4 hatters; 5 tailors; 3 tanners; 5 shoeshops; 1 merchant mill; 1 oil mill; 1 woolen factory; 2 foundries. In Wayne township were 3 oil mills; 21 saw mills; 6 merchant mills; 10 carding machines; 1 cotton spinning factory; 1 paper mill; 1 woolen factory. During these years Richmond was deeply interested in constructing the means of communication with the "rest of mankind." The National Road had been opened and cleared, but not macadamized or graveled. The bridge over the Whitewater at this place was completed in 1836, and several other bridges were built in the county. But the difficulty was to secure appropriations from Congress. Rival interests in various parts of the country were strong and the enemies of the road were successful oftener than its friends. The turnpike to Hamilton, via Boston, was another "enterprise of great pith and moment." This road elicited much attention in Richmond and along the route. But the greatest undertaking of that time was the East Fork Canal.

The State of Indiana early began to foster a system of internal

improvements, of which a most important feature was the Whitewater Valley Canal, extending from the Ohio river up the valley to Brookville, thence along the West Branch to the National Road in the western part of Wayne county. In 1836 the "Whitewater Canal Company" was incorporated, and the work of construction commenced.

Soon after the contemplation of a canal up the valley, the citizens of this place canvassed several plans for obtaining some of its benefits. The first project was a canal connecting the Whitewater canal, at the west end of Wayne county, with the Miami canal near Piqua, Ohio. Another and more feasible project was a canal down the East Branch or Fork, from Richmond to Brookville, intersecting the Whitewater canal at that point. This plan met with general approval and a company was formed, in 1836, for the purpose of securing subscriptions and soliciting State aid. In December of that year the Governor was "authorized to cause a survey to be made of the proposed line of canal from Brookville to Richmond; and the sum of $500 was appropriated." Nearly a year from that time, the engineer made his report, giving estimates of the amount of work, cost, etc., and expressing opinions strongly favorable to the undertaking. In 1838, the "Richmond and Brookville Canal Company" was chartered, and great enthusiasm prevailed at Richmond and along the contemplated route. Books were opened at various places and, in one day, $100,000 was subscribed at Richmond. The "borough" took stock to the amount of $50,000. A large amount of work was let and actually commenced. The first installment was paid, when the financial crisis came upon the country and hindered the continuance of the work for a while.

Two years after a city charter had been voted for, one was obtained from the legislature, submitted to the votes of the citizens, and adopted. On May 4, 1840, an election of city officers was held, with the following result: Mayor, John Sailor; councilmen, Basil Brightwell, Benjamin Strattan, William Cox, Henry Hollingsworth, Irvin Reed, William Parry, Nathan Morgan, and Stephen Swain; marshal, Jesse Meek; treasurer, John Haines; assessor, Eli Brown.

The little "city" began its career at a time beset with embarrassments and burdens, but not without ardent hopes.

The great temperance revival of the years 1841, 1842, and 1843 was felt in this vicinity. However, the citizens of Richmond had long before taken a stand upon this question. As early as 1832,

a Temperance Society was in existence; and, in October, 1833, a public meeting was held, of which Daniel Reid was president and William Cox secretary. It was resolved to petition the County Commissioners to grant no license to sell liquor in Richmond. The organization was kept up and frequent meetings were held during the years following. In 1842 the "Washingtons" were formed in Richmond and were followed soon afterward by the establishment of the "Sons of Temperance" and kindred organizations. The enthusiasm was great in that and succeeding years. Mayor Sailor, Dr. W. B. Smith, Lynde Elliott, Rev. W. Boyce, Samuel E. Perkins, James M. Poe, D. P. Holloway, W. A. Bickle, S. R. Lippincott and John Elderkin were prominent in these movements nearly seventy-five years ago. The temperance element carried the elections for councilmen by large majorities. At the April election, 1847, the question of license or no license was submitted to the voters in the various townships, as provided by the law, and "no license" prevailed by handsome majorities in all the townships, except two. The vote in Wayne township stood: License, 90, no license, 416.

After a great deal of labor and many discouragements, the Boston turnpike was completed in 1849. This was the first graded and graveled road coming into Richmond. The fate of the National Road seemed uncertain. For years no adequate appropriations had been obtained. The work already done was going to ruin for want of repairs. The friends of the road were unable to overcome the sentiment of the majority in Congress in opposition to internal improvements at the expense of the Government. At one time the citizens of Richmond, Centerville, and along the route between, were nearly resolved to finish that part at their own expense. But the "railroad fever" delayed action in this direction, and the Government soon afterward relinquished the road to the States through which it passed. The State of Indiana in turn portioned it out to companies of stockholders who would accept charters to complete it and keep it in good condition. Under this arrangement, the "Wayne County Turnpike Company" was incorporated Dec. 5, 1848, and commenced operations the following spring. The part of the road in Wayne county was finished in 1850. The Richmond & Newport turnpike was begun in 1845 and completed four years later. The Williamsburg pike was finished in 1850; the Liberty and Middleboro pikes, a few years later. A telegraph office was opened April 17, 1848, connecting this place with Dayton, Ohio. Noah Leeds was elected first operator.

The continuation of the work on the East Fork Canal was contemplated in 1841. The success of the proposition was doubtful. In May of that year the city council, considering the impossibility of the city to pay its installment, instructed the mayor to cast the vote of the city for suspension. Several other efforts were made to recommence the work, and as late as 1845 the legislature granted an extension in the time for completing this canal. The agitation of railroads began to detract from the interest in the canal; and after the freshet of Jan. 1, 1847, had wrought such a destruction in the Whitewater Valley Canal, the project was finally abandoned. The freshet alluded to did much damage to property about Richmond, as well as throughout the entire extent of the Whitewater valley.

In February, 1847, several meetings were held and means were raised for the relief of Ireland, then suffering with a famine.

During these years Richmond had several flourishing Literary Societies in successful operation, and affording entertainment to the citizens—the "Franklin," the "Young Men's Literary Association," and the "Library."

Ex-President Martin Van Buren passed through Richmond, while on a visit to the West, in June, 1842. On Oct. 1, of the same year, Henry Clay arrived here on his way to a grand banquet in his honor at Indianapolis. These statesmen were then the recognized leaders of the two great political parties of the day and were rival aspirants for the Presidency. Their visits, as might be expected, caused a great stir among their friends and admirers, and large reception meetings were held. There was held a grand Whig Encampment at the State line, east of Richmond, on Sept. 27 and 28, 1844. Nearly 50,000 persons are said to have been present.

A few items may be added in regard to the religious societies. As has been stated, the Friends were organized here before the town was laid out, and the Methodists were established in 1825. The Associate Reformed (now United Presbyterian) Society was formed about 1830. Rev. William Boyce was pastor and preached in the old frame church on South Fifth street. The African Methodists were next organized, in 1836, having fifty-four members and using a frame building on South Sixth street. The First Presbyterian (O. S.) Society was established in the latter part of 1837. The St. Paul's Episcopal Church was founded in 1838, with Rev. Charles Sturdevant as pastor, and Rev. George Fisk as rector. The German Evangelical Lutherans were organized in 1845, and the next year erected the brick church on South Fourth street. A par-

ish of the Catholic church was founded here in 1846, and a small brick edifice was built that year on the site of the present St. Andrew's (German) Catholic Church. A society of Congregationalists existed during these years, under the charge of Rev. Peter Crocker. These were all the religious societies existing in Richmond in those days.

Cholera made its appearance again in this county in 1849. The first breaking out was in the village of Boston, where it was very severe and resulted in depopulating the place for a time. The epidemic commenced in Richmond on July 14, and continued until about Sept. 11. Seventy-six deaths occurred in and near Richmond. The event checked the enterprise of the place for awhile, but it soon rallied.

A railroad from this place to Dayton was first considered as early as 1845. For a time it remained a question whether it should be a canal or a railroad that was to be built from Richmond. During the year above mentioned the project of a railroad to the south or east from Richmond was contemplated, and also one to enter Richmond from the west. On Dec. 10, 1845, a large meeting was held in Dayton and resolved to build the road. Another large meeting was held in Warner Hall, Nov. 3, 1845, followed by a series of meetings, and early in January, 1846, a charter was granted by the legislature. A year after this the surveys were made and the route was decided upon. For three years following the subject was being agitated and the subscriptions of stock was being raised. In May, 1850, the contracts for constructing were let, and on March 18, 1853, the first locomotive entered Richmond—an event of much interest.

Meanwhile, steps had been taken to raise subscriptions for a continuation of the road to Indianapolis, and another to Hamilton, via Eaton, thus connecting with Cincinnati. A road out of Richmond was constructed at this time to New Castle, thence to be extended to Chicago. With these railroad connections the little city of Richmond was permanently interwoven into the great iron network of commercial intercourse.

HENRY CLAY'S VISIT TO RICHMOND.

The fact that Richmond was one of the earliest settled communities in Indiana, was on the National Road, and on the only railroad that connected Indianapolis with the East, together with the character of her citizens, made her the center of many stirring

political events in the early days. Politics in this locality were always, as they are now, very exciting. The Friends, who had a liberal settlement here, were important factors, and their vote was courted. The county, in its early history, was strongly Whig. When the slavery question came to the front, however, there was a division of sentiment in the county and party lines were broken by a great many, and the fight between the Abolitionists and Whigs became extremely bitter and personal. So intense was the feeling among the Friends that their church was split into two factions. What is now Fountain City, then Newport, was the center of the Abolition element of Wayne county and was a central station on the Underground Railway. The most exciting incident of the ante-bellum days in this vicinity occurred in the fall of 1844. It was on the first Saturday in October, 1844, that Henry Clay, the candidate for President on the Whig ticket, arrived in Richmond on his way from Dayton, Ohio, to Indianapolis, he then being on a speech making tour in his own behalf. While here he was the guest of Elijah Coffin and Stephen B. Stanton. His appearance here was known ahead of time and the town was the scene of a wonderful multitude of people, greater than ever before in its history. The Abolitionists had determined to petition him for an interview relative to the freeing of his slaves. A petition with over 2,000 names had been prepared and had been signed by the committee having it in charge—Daniel Worth, Peter Crocker, Hiram Mendenhall, and Samuel Mitchell. They had come to Richmond for that purpose, and it was known to the Whigs. Excitement ran high and threats of violence were made against any man who would insult Henry Clay by offering him such a petition, for so the Whigs called the action. The privilege to privately present their petition was denied the Abolitionists, it not being supposed that they would have the courage to do it openly. The speaking occurred from a temporary platform, erected where the properties of Doctors Hibberd and Weist later stood, on North Eighth street, between A and B. James Rariden presided and, upon the meeting being called to order, asked that anyone having petitions to present to Mr. Clay would please bring them forward. This was done to force the Abolitionists to either back down or else incur the anger of the hostile crowd of bitter partisans. In this announcement it was also made known that any petition would be replied to by Mr. Clay at that time. When this announcement was made the Abolitionists, through Hiram Mendenhall, a fearless and stalwart farmer, sent their petition to the stand. When he started with it, cries of "Mob

him!" "Stab him!" "Kill him!" arose from the crowd, the vast majority of whom were Clay partisans. Seeing the seriousness of the occasion, Clay stepped to the edge of the platform and importuned the crowd not to resort to violence. It is said that only his plea saved Mendenhall's life. The petition was handed to Rariden (Clay refusing to touch it) and was read by him. Then Clay made answer. For over an hour he poured down upon the heads of the Abolitionists in general and the petitioners in particular a storm of eloquent sarcasm, ridicule, and argument, such as was probably never heard in Richmond before or since, because it was only such as Henry Clay could give. He even became abusive, and finished by telling the petitioners to "Go home, go home, and mind your own business." Of course the speech was a strong one in the eyes of the crowd, but it is said that this very same Richmond speech defeated Clay and elected Polk. As fast as the mails would carry the news of the meeting it was sent to the Abolitionists of New York, where the speech was taken as a text and stirred the friends of Abolition of that State to such activity that it went against Clay. It was pivotal State and decided the day. After Clay's defeat the Abolition press, remembering his closing words to Wayne county Abolitionists, said gleefully: "We are at home, Mr. Clay."

CHAPTER XXVII.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF ESTABLISHMENTS FROM 1806 TO 1906—SOME IMPORTANT INDUSTRIES—INTERESTING FIGURES.

In compiling a history of Richmond's manufacturing industries the chronological order has been preserved, so far as possible. The record for the first forty years is as complete as it is possible to make it; since 1850 many enterprises have been established and discontinued for various reasons. Only those are noted here of some importance. The trusts have absorbed some of the best manufactories, competition has compelled others to quit, and financial failure has overtaken others; but our city may well be proud of its 250 industries listed as "manufacturers," each of which is doing its part in sustaining Richmond's reputation as an enterprising, pushing, go-ahead city.

1806.—The early records do not name any manufacturers in 1806, though it is probable there were one or more blacksmiths who did repair work and made horseshoes and nails. Blacksmiths and carpenters are the pioneer mechanics in every new community. The names of only a few of the early carpenters and builders of our city are preserved, and dates are not given, as reliable records cannot be found. Among the first are supposed to have been Stephen Thomas and William Justice, who built the frame building in which the first election for town trustees was held. These were followed by Peter Johnson, Joshua and Benjamin Albertson, Evan Chapin, Mark Reeves, Thomas Stafford, Charles Cartwright, John Hughes, and David Vore.

1807.—In 1806 Jeremiah Cox come to Wayne county, and in 1807 built a mill on the present site of the Starr Piano Works. It was called a "tub mill" and its capacity was two bushels of corn per hour. The mill was primitive in its construction—one pair of burrs, protected by a clapboard roof, which was supported by poles driven into the ground. Poles held the roof boards in posi-

tion; nails were expensive and could only be furnished by blacksmiths, who made them. The Cox family was a family of millers. Jeremiah, Jr., built the fifth mill in the county, and the first at Middleboro, in 1820, and in 1828 built the stone mill at Cox's Mills, which building is still standing. He had seven brothers, all of whom were millers, and their descendants, now scattered over the Middle West, are well represented in the milling business. The first saw mill was built by Jeremiah Cox, on the west side of the river, south of Newman's creek, probably in 1807 or 1808. Two others were built soon afterwards, but no authentic records remain to show by whom, nor the exact location, though it is thought that one of these was owned by Atticus Siddall and Edward Wright, on the site of the Test woolen mill, south of town.

1815.—Eli Brown came in 1815 and commenced the manufacture of hats, between Fifth and Sixth, on Main street.

1816.—John Hunt is said to have been the first blacksmith in Richmond. He built a shop on South Fourth street, in 1816. It is said that Lewis Burk, himself a blacksmith, and afterward one of Richmond's most prominent bankers, cut the logs for the building and received seventy-five cents for the job. Hunt, John McLane, his son John, and Isaac Jackson were the principal smiths until after 1820. William Williams had a small smithshop on Fourth street at an early day, but the date has not been ascertained. Ezra Boswell established a brewery, about 1816, and is said to have had a large business. The court fixed the price of beer at twelve and one-half cents a quart and allowed no extortion.

1818.—Adam Boyd came in 1818 and was probably the first wagon maker. Anthony Fulghum had a shop at the corner of Main and Sixth streets at an early day, and was succeeded by his son, Benjamin. Achilles Williams was the first saddler and harness maker; he came to Richmond in 1818. John Smith started a tannery in 1818. It was operated by Joseph Wilmot. John Finley, the second mayor of Richmond, had the management one year. Robert Morrisson established a tannery of seventy vats between Second and Third streets. In 1823 Daniel P. Wiggins took charge and in 1826 became Morrisson's partner in the business. In 1846 Wiggins purchased the tannery built by John Smith. This tannery was in active operation until recently, the last owner being Stephen R. Wiggins. Stephen died in 1903 and the property is now occupied by Watt & Keelor, coffin and casket manufacturers.

1820.—Caleb Shearon came in 1820 and engaged successfully in the business of hat making. His shop was on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth.

1821.—Solomon Dickinson opened a tinsmith shop on Main street between Fifth and Sixth. His business was continued by his son, Edmund, near the corner of Main and Fourth streets.

1822.—Matthew Rattray, a carpet weaver, had a shop on South Fourth street.

1823.—Nathan Morgan came in 1823 and for many years carried on the cabinet making business. He was for a long time the only undertaker. His son, Nathan (born in 1823), succeeded him in the business. David Hook was also an early cabinet maker, but there is no known record of dates in connection with his business. Jonas Gaar was a cabinet maker and for many years worked at his trade. Abraham Phillips was also an early cabinet maker. Henry Durham carried on the tailoring business a number of years.

1825.—Thomas Newman built a grist mill on West Fork about 1825. In 1853 it was bought by Thomas Hunt & Company. It was afterward owned by Timothy Thistlethwaite and later by David Bush, gho greatly enlarged it. It was burned in the '80s, and has not been rebuilt. Basil Brightwell built a flouring mill about this time near the present location of the Piano Works, and near the same time William Bulla built a mill on Middle Fork, but its location cannot be ascertained. Hezekiah Spinning made spinning wheels and reels at the corner of Fourth and South A streets, in 1825-28. Benjamin Hibberd built a woolen mill on the river, east of the city. He owned it until about 1849, when Benjamin Bond and Alpheus Test bought it. After several years they sold it to Samuel Nixon and Ezekial Aiken. Nixon sold his interest to Samuel Porter and the firm name became E. Aiken & Company. The factory was in operation more than fifty years.

1827.—Peter Harter established a woolen factory near the present location of the electric light plant about 1827. It was run only about five years.

1829.—In this and the two or three years following Archibald Wasson, Jehial Wasson, John H. Thomas, George McCullough, David Maulsby, John L. Maulsby, and Mordecai Parry carried on the blacksmithing business. Exact dates cannot be given. Reese Jones had a hat factory on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth. He carried on the business several years. Jonathan Moore set up a shoeshop at Main and Sixth streets, and continued in business without interruption for more than forty years.

1830.—John Underwood had a grist mill on the Whitewater, below the present location of the Piano Works, as early as 1830. The building was afterward used as a woolen mill and there were

many changes in the ownership. In 1856 Jacob Mering bought it and, in 1857, sold it to Luther M. Mering, who improved it, and it was for many years one of the leading flour mills of the city. It was closed down about 1890. Christian Buhl established a brewery. He was a successful business man. Leeds & Jones operated a paper mill, with John Easton in charge as superintendent.

1831.—Charles W. Starr built a cotton factory at the present site of Gaar, Scott & Company works. Job Swain purchased the property and converted the building into a peg factory. It was afterward occupied successively by the Jones silk factory, a grist mill, and finally by a tannery, owned by Joseph P. Laws. Grover & Williams erected a foundry in 1831. In 1836 they consolidated their business with that of Swain & Gaar (carding mill) and, together with Abel Thornburgh and John Haynes, established the firm of Thornburgh, Haynes & Company, manufacturers of woolen mill machinery. The business was not successful, and later Ellis Nordyke and Shipley Foulke continued the business, manufacturing stoves principally. Subsequently others conducted the business, but it was finally abandoned. The foundry was located on the present site of the county jail.

1833.—Elijah H. Githens came in 1833 and manufactured chairs for several years. Griffith D. Githens and Elisha Fulton were early chair makers.

1835.—William Bancroft started a woolen factory, half a mile below town, about 1835. Three years later it was bought by Caleb Shrien, then by Levinus King, and was closed.

1836.—The "Richmond & Brookville Canal Company" was organized in 1836 and a franchise was obtained to construct a canal from Richmond to Brookville, a distance of about thirty-four miles. The estimated cost was $508,000; whole lockage, 273 feet. Citizens of Richmond subscribed $50,000. About $45,000 was expended and the enterprise was abandoned. In the same year a charter had been granted to the "Whitewater Canal Company," to construct a canal from Brookville to Lawrenceburg, thus opening water communication with Cincinnati by way of the Ohio river. In January, 1847, floods destroyed the Whitewater canal and "left only patches of ditches and embankments" to mark the line of the proposed Richmond and Brookville canal.

1840.—Samuel Lippincott commenced the manufacture of carriages at Main and Seventh streets, in 1840. He was in the business many years.

1845.—Peter Crocker commenced making wagons. In 1854 he

confined the business to the making of carriages, under the name of the "Union Carriage Factory." The factory was afterward conducted by Shute & Bolin and, in 1880, by George W. Bolin & Company. The factory was on the south side of Main street between Ninth and Tenth.

1846.—For history of the "Wiggins" tannery see John Smith and Robert Morrisson (1818).

1853.—Timothy Thistlethwaite, Miles J. Shinn, and Joseph C. Ratliff built a paper mill on West Fork. It was operated for a time, but Thistlethwaite wanting additional power to run his flour mill the paper mill was discontinued. The Spring Grove Oil Mill was built by D. S. Burson and J. P. Evans. It was burned in 1864 and was replaced by a mill having a capacity of 80,000 bushels of seed per year, the owners being J. W. and E. T. Burson. In 1876 Kendall & Barnes leased it and, in 1877, Evans, Ferguson & Reeves bought and operated it a number of years, when it was sold to a "trust" and dismantled.

1856.—Alpheus Test built a woolen mill on the west bank of the river, about a mile south of town. It was burned in 1858. He rebuilt, in 1859, and for more than forty years the mill was operated by various members of the Test family—William, Rufus, Oliver, Lindley M., and James Test being at times owners or part owners.

1856.—Isaac Ringe commenced the manufacture of steam engines. Luther B. Brady became a partner, in 1857, the firm name being the "American Machine Works." They manufactured engines, lathes, planers, screw cutters, and boring mills. Many changes in ownership followed and it was known successively as Brady & Son, J. M. Aiken & Company, and A. N. Hadley & Company. A business of near $100,000 yearly was transacted, but it did not prove a permanent success.

1857.—Dr. John T. Plummer, in his historical sketch of Richmond, published in 1857, sums up the manufacturing interests of the city as follows: "In the vicinity of Richmond we have 22 flouring mills; 24 saw mills; 1 oil mill; 2 paper mills; a cutlery manufactory; a soap and candle factory; machine shops, manufactories of agricultural implements, 6 carriage manufactories, etc." He estimated the amount of manufactured articles at $906,531.

1858.—Job and Arthur A. Curme started a small tannery north of town. In 1863 Isaac D. Dunn bought an interest and the tannery was moved to North Third street, the firm name being Curme, Dunn & Company. In 1874 the company was incorporated, with

$100,000 capital stock; A. A. Curme, president; I. D. Dunn, vice-president, and J. J. Harrington, secretary and treasurer. The buildings were burned in 1874, but were rebuilt. The plant was closed down in 1883.

1859.—Ellis Nordyke and his son, Addison H. Nordyke, commenced making bolting machinery for the manufacture of flour, corn mills, etc. In 1866 Daniel W. Marmon became a partner, the firm name being Nordyke & Marmon. The business prospered and, in 1876, the machinery was removed to Indianapolis, where the institution became one of the leading industries of that city, under the corporate name of the Nordyke & Marmon Company.

1860.—Zeller's Cracker factory was started by Mark Lewis and Stephen Wilson. In 1866 it was purchased by J. S. and D. K. Zeller. In 1872 J. S. Zeller retired, and John G. Zeller and B. F. Crawford became partners. Crawford retired in 1874 and the business was conducted by D. K. and J. G. Zeller until absorbed by the National Biscuit Company, when the machinery was removed. D. K. died in 1900 and J. G. is now one of the officials of the National Biscuit Company.

1862.—Thomas G. Thompson commenced the manufacture of looms, under the title of "Richmond Loom Works." In 1866 a Mr. Ballard became a partner and, in 1869, William H. Vanderman bought an interest, the firm name being Thompson, Ballard & Company. The annual product was 1,200 to 1,500 hand looms. The plant closed down in the early '70s.

1865.—John P. Allen and George H. Grant formed a partnership for the manufacture of Allen's self-supporting school desks. Allen died in 1868 and Joseph Marchant became a partner. He was succeeded by Joshua Nickerson and William Wooten, the firm name being George H. Grant & Company. Later, Turner W. Haynes and A. W. Hempleman became partners; afterward W. F. Spencer was taken in and the name was changed to Haynes, Spencer & Company, and finally to the Richmond School Furniture Company. In 1901 the machinery was removed to Muncie, Ind.

1871.—Edwin D. Palmer and Henry H. Fetta commenced the manufacture of malleable iron at the location of the late City Mill Works. The business was not successful and was discontinued in 1875.

1876.—George H. Grant and A. W. Hempleman formed a partnership, under the name of Grant & Hempleman, for the manufacture of church and school furniture. They did a successful business for several years, when they sold out. Albertus Swain finally

got control of the plant and it was soon afterward closed. Jerry Cowhig commenced the manufacture of steam boilers, under the name of "Fulton Boiler Works." Shops were located north of the Pennsylvania depot, and later in West Richmond. The business was conducted several years.

1879.—The Sedgwick Brothers (Isham and Richard) started in business, and for many years were leading woven-wire fence manufacturers. They invented, patented, and built the machinery used in the manufacture of fence, and did a successful business. The machinery was finally removed to another city, and the buildings are now a part of the "Wayne Works."

1881.—Harrison Ogburn organized a company for the manufacture of grain drill casters. James M. Starr was president, H. Ogburn vice-president, Clayton B. Hunt secretary, and Benjamin Starr treasurer. They did considerable business for a few years, then closed down.

1884.—The Champion Roller Skate and Wagon Company was organized, with J. F. Reeves president, Reuben Myrick secretary, and J. V. Rowlett manager. The company did a large business while the "roller skate craze" continued, then closed up.

Note.—The following items have been gathered from various sources, but no dates can be given:

Andrew Reid was the first gunsmith to locate in Richmond. John Suffrins, an early merchant, went into the hat making business at an early day. He was still a dealer in hats and caps in the 70's. Charles W. Starr built a cotton factory, probably about 1828. It was converted into a silk factory by George W. Rowlett, under the management of Morgan Jones. They made silk handkerchiefs, etc. A silk factory was carried on in the old brick building still standing at the northwest corner of Main and Twelfth streets. Garments made from silk manufactured here are still in possession of some of our citizens. Patrick Justice, Owen Edgerton, and Joseph Ogburn were early shoemakers. Lewis Baxter, an early settler, was a bricklayer and stone mason. Robert Dilhorn, John Lowe, Isaac E. Jones, John H. Hutton, Harmon B. Payne, Abraham Earnest, and Samuel E. Iredell were early tailors. Charles Newman was an early turner. His shop was on North Seventh street. Jesse Clark built the first "fulling mill" in the county, at or near the present site of the Richmond Roller Mills. Machinery for carding, weaving and spinning was added. In 1825, Lavinus, Thomas W., and Dean King leased, and afterward bought, the property and the business was continued until 1853, under various

owners and lessees. Lavinus King was the last owner. Eleazer Hiatt, Isaac Beeson, George Bell, and John Scott are said to have occupied a shop on South Fourth street as a pottery. The building was torn down about 1824. Edward Foulke was also an early "potter." Prior to 1830 Nathaniel Lewis, John Brady, and William L. Brady were saddlers and harness makers here. About the same time Warner M. Leeds and Isaac E. Jones had a saw mill near the present location of Nixon's paper mill, and William Bulla built a saw mill north of town, the exact location of which cannot be ascertained. John M. Laws, James Ferguson, and Charles A. Dickinson were early silversmiths. Gottleib Weidner had a candle factory in successful operation for many years. It was located near the river, north of Main street. In the '50s there was a match factory on Fifth street, north of the Methodist Episcopal church. Charles Moffitt built a mill on East Fork at an early day, possibly before 1810.

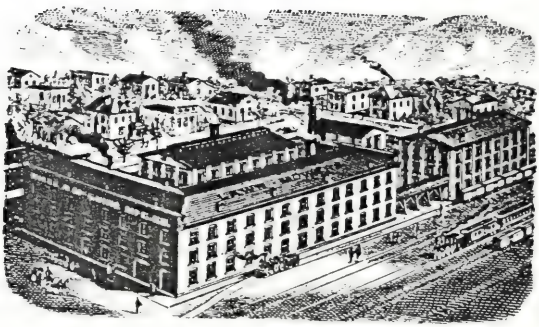
Other early manufacturers are noticed in sketches of the more prominent establishments now in business.

SOME IMPORTANT INDUSTRIES.

The sketches following are given from data furnished by the proprietors or officers of the several establishments. All were requested to furnish information which would be of interest, and the compilers of this section of Richmond's history are not responsible for any seemingly important omissions in the list:

Adam H. Bartel Company.—In 1877 Adam H. Bartel established himself in the wholesale and retail notion trade on lower Main street. In 1880 the business was removed to the wholesale district on Fort Wayne avenue and the retail department was discontinued. In 1881 John M. Coate took an interest and the firm became Adam H. Bartel & Company. In 1885 they erected a building at Fort Wayne avenue and Third street and soon afterward commenced the manufacture of overalls. In 1891 a new three-story and basement building, 40x115 feet, was erected on North E street and the old building converted into a factory. In 1894 the business was incorporated under the name, "Adam H. Bartel Company," several of the office people and road men being allowed to take stock. In 1896 an additional building was added, and in 1906 another was built, making a total frontage of 118 feet on North E street. In addition to this the Company has a factory at Cambridge City, where sixty-five people are employed. The growth of

ORIGINAL DILLE & McGUIRE



PRESENT ESTABLISHMENT OF DILLE & McGUIRE.

this establishment has been continuous and steady. A floor space of 3,000 feet was sufficient at first; now 60,000 are used. Then, one traveling salesman sold the goods; now ten are kept busy, and 200 employees receive from $75,000 to $100,000 in wages, yearly. Shirts, pants and overalls are manufactured. The present officers are: Adam H. Bartel, president; John M. Coate, vice-president; I. E. Bartel, secretary, and Fred J. Bartel, treasurer. These, with William F. Fledderjohn and Benjamin H. Bartel, constitute the board of directors.

Bayer, John C.—Commencing in 1882, with limited facilities, Mr. Bayer is now one of Richmond's most successful bakers, his bread factory being located on South Sixth street, and the cake bakery at 622 Main street.

The Champion Roller Milling Company was incorporated in 1883. This company, for many years under the management of Frank M. Clark, has had a successful career. Its capital stock is $50,000, and the capacity is 200 to 225 barrels of flour per day. The present officers are A. D. Gayle, president; L. J. Woodward, treasurer and manager, and H. S. Clarke, secretary.

The George W. Davis Carriage Company was incorporated in 1892, with $30,000 capital stock. Its first officers were George W. Davis president, Frank M. Taylor vice-president, and Walter McConaha secretary and treasurer. No change in officers has been made, except that William H. Cummings is now vice-president. The officers, together with Walter S. Commons and T. F. Moorman, constitute the board of directors. Three buildings at Eleventh and North E streets are occupied, with 50,000 feet of floor space. Seventy thousand dollars is the present investment, and the business is confined to the manufacture of vehicles exclusively.

Diamond Clamp and Flask Company.—William N. Gartside, proprietor of this factory, has built up a large business in the manufacture of pattern-shop equipments and foundry supplies. The shops are located at North Fourteenth street and Pennsylvania railroad.

The Dille & McGuire Manufacturing Company was started in 1870, as a general machine shop, by H. H. Dille and Elwood McGuire. The first lawn mowers were made in 1874. The company was incorporated in 1880 and has grown to be one of the largest and best equipped lawn mower factories in the world. Mr. Dille retired in 1890 and Elwood McGuire has been president and manager since that time. His son, Charles McGuire, is secretary and treasurer.

Eagle Machine Works.—H. D. Robinson commenced the manufacture of portable fence machines in 1897. He is now located on West Main street and his output includes, in addition to fence machines, farm gates, ornamental lawn fencing, carnation supports, and a line of crimped wire goods, counter railings, etc.

The Elliott & Reid Company.—In 1884 Isaac N. Elliott and Pettis A. Reid formed a partnership for the manufacture of fence machines. They perfected a power fence loom, which proved a mechanical and commercial success. However, finding that the manufacture of fence was the more profitable branch of the business, the sale of machines was abandoned and the business was confined to the manufacture of fence. Some changes in ownership took place and, in 1891, the company was incorporated, the first officers being D. G. Reid president, P. A. Reid secretary and treasurer, and I. N. Elliott superintendent. In 1893 seventy-seven carloads of oak slats were used in the manufacture of fence. In 1900 a machine was perfected for manufacturing an all-wire fence and the wood-slat fence was abandoned. The output now requires the use of two or three carloads of wire each day. Seventy men are employed and the factory is equipped with modern, up-to-date machinery and appliances. Walter V. Reid is president, P. A. Reid is secretary and treasurer, and James Kelley is superintendent.

F. & N. Lawn Mower Company.—Richmond has a world-wide reputation as a lawn mower manufacturing center. Finley Newlin commenced the manufacture of lawn mowers in 1887 and conducted the business until Nov. 1, 1895, when the present incorporated company was organized, with J. M. Gaar president, Howard Campbell vice-president, D. G. Reid treasurer, and J. M. Lontz secretary. The business has been successful and the output now goes to all civilized countries of the world. J. M. Lontz is president and O. P. Norman is secretary.

The factory of Gaar, Scott & Co. had its beginning, in 1836, in what was known to Richmond's pioneers as the Spring Foundry, located on the site of the present large plant and removed in 1836 to make room for the machine shop. Spring Foundry was so named because the water supply that furnished the motive power for this primitive enterprise was obtained from springs. The first proprietor of Spring Foundry was Isaac E. Jones, who used the building principally for a stove foundry. In 1839 it passed into the hands of Jesse M. and John H. Hutton. Among the operatives were Jonas Gaar, machinist; Abram Gaar, carpenter and millwright; J. M.

Gaar, machinist, and William G. Scott, molder. These mechanics assisted in bringing out the first thresher ever built in Indiana. This machine was known as a "chaff piler" or "groundhog" thresher, which simply threshed the wheat, and was operated by horse power. These machines were first put on the market in 1841 and continued to be the principal product of the factory up to 1848, at which time they developed an improved grain separator, which threshed the wheat from the shock and separated it from the straw which was deposited on the ground to be "bucked" away. In 1849 these pioneers in the threshing-machine industry bought the factory from the Huttons and organized the firm of A. Gaar & Co. Under their able management this infant industry soon outgrew its swaddling clothes. In 1870, twenty-one years after the Gaars took control, its majority was celebrated by incorporation under the name of Gaar, Scott & Co., with Abram Gaar, president; J. M. Gaar, vice-president, and William G. Scott, secretary and treasurer. On the death of Abram Gaar, in 1894, J. M. Gaar succeeded to the presidency of the company. The present officers (November, 1911,) are: Howard Campbell, president and general manager, who succeeded J. M. Gaar at his death, in 1900; S. S. Strattan, Jr., secretary, who succeeded William G. Scott, deceased in 1897; Frank Land, first vice-president; William H. Campbell, second vice-president, and Charles H. Land, treasurer. The early captains of industry who founded this successful manufacturing enterprise, and their successors of the modern school of business, have always kept it at the head of Richmond's splendid manufactories and among the very first in its line in the United States. Over 600 men find steady employment in their well equipped factory and their total annual pay-roll is about $450,000. Threshers, traction and portable engines are their principal product, including large steam plowing engines, but they also build clover hullers, saw mills and straw bruisers, the last for export only. Their trade, which was at first local and amounted to only a few thousand dollars a year, has expanded until, as their announcements say, "Gaar-Scott threshing machinery goes wherever straw grain grows." In the wheat belts of Canada and Mexico their machinery is as well known as in the United States, and they enjoy a growing export trade in South America, Egypt, Russia, and other European countries.

The manufacturing concern known for so many years in Richmond as the Hoosier Drill Company, is now the Hoosier Drill Company, Division of the American Seeding Machine Company, the

American Seeding Machine Company having purchased the Hoosier Drill Company in March, 1903. The Hoosier Drill Company, Division, which is a very important manufacturing establishment in Richmond at this time, with offices and factory at the corner of North E and Thirteenth streets, is the largest manufacturer of wheat seeding machines and corn planting tools in the world. This Division of the Company is engaged in the manufacture of seeding machines exclusively, and its product is found in every civilized country where seeders and corn planting tools are used. The first Hoosier Wheat Drill was made, in 1856, in a small building at Milton, Ind., the motor power being an old gray horse. The present Company takes great pride in saying that it is called upon frequently to supply repairs and extra parts for machines that have been out in the field and in use since 1863. In the early years of this concern but one style of wheat drill and one style of corn drill was manufactured by it, while at the present time it is manufacturing as many as 848 different styles of wheat seeding machines and corn planting tools, making a very large variety of sizes and styles. J. M. Westcott, for many years president of the Hoosier Drill Company, became connected with it in 1873, and it was moved by him to Richmond in the fall of 1878. Buildings were erected that were thought to be sufficient for all future business, but in a short time they were compelled to make additions in order to accommodate their ever increasing trade, and from that time on until the present, scarcely a year has passed that some substantial improvements have not been added to the plant. It is equipped throughout with the most modern and up-to-date machinery known for the manufacture of its product. This firm now employs from 350 to 375 men, with an annual average pay-roll of from $175,000 to $200,000. During the past two years the Company has experienced great difficulty in meeting the large demand that has been made upon it, in both this country and abroad, and it is now considering building large additions to the plant, adding in various ways to its facilities in order to manufacture in a more economical way, the intention being to double in size its present plant.

Note—The Westcott Mutual Aid Union was organized May 25, 1882. The membership is confined exclusively to the employees of the Hoosier Drill Works. The object of the organization is to furnish pecuniary aid to its members in time of sickness or disability. During the twenty-four years of its existence there has been paid to its members the sum of $6,000 in sick benefits, at the rate of four dollars per week. The money to carry on this work is raised by the assessment plan, when the treasury is so reduced as to require it. The average cost per member per year has been about

$2.50. An annual meeting is held each year for the election of officers and the transaction of such other business as may come before it. The officers at this time are: W. E. Wilson, president; Elmer A. Unthank, secretary, and W. E. Russell, treasurer.

The firm of J. M. Hutton & Co. was first established in 1868, and two years later was incorporated with a capital stock of $100,000, for the manufacture of undertakers' supplies. The first officers were Jesse M. Hutton, president; Matthew H. Dill, secretary, and William P. Hutton, treasurer. In October, 1870, the Company suffered an almost total loss by fire, but rebuilt immediately upon the present site, occupying three corners at Twelfth and North E streets. This is one of the oldest concerns of its kind in the United States. The output from this Company, since its beginning, has been sent into nearly every State in the Union. Additions to the original buildings were added from time to time, as the increased business demanded, and in 1905 extensive improvements were made; and the present plant is one of the most modern and well equipped coffin factories in the United States, the total floor space being nearly 75,000 square feet. About 100 men are employed at the present time, a number of whom have been with the Company for a period of thirty to thirty-five years. The annual pay-roll is about $40,000. The recent death of Matthew H. Dill took the last of the original incorporators of this firm. The present officers are: William R. Dill, president, and Walter J. Hutton, secretary and treasurer.

The Independent Ice and Fuel Company was established in 1889 by B. B. Johnson. This ice factory commenced operations with a 15-ton plant. Since that time the capacity has been more than doubled and thirty-five tons of artificial ice are manufactured and sold each day. The coal yard is an important branch of this industry, and the Company contemplate the erection of a cold storage plant of large capacity, which will serve to keep the ice machines busy during the winter months.

The Richmond Chair Company was established in 1877 by W. W. Crawford & Sons, of Cincinnati. They manufactured double-cane chairs and continued the business until 1881, when they sold to H. D. Bond, James Thomas, and Daniel Surface. The business was incorporated in 1884 with Ellis Thomas as president and Daniel Surface as secretary and treasurer. The goods manufactured are especially for public institutions, colleges, high schools, and hotels; office chairs, etc. At this time M. J. O'Brien is president and J. A. O'Brien secretary.

The Richmond Furniture Manufacturing Company was incorporated Aug. 20, 1904, for the manufacture of kitchen cabinets, cupboards, wardrobes, etc. The officers are C. A. Knollenburg, president; A. D. Gayle, vice-president; George E. Kemper, treasurer; Wilford Jessup, secretary, and J. Hassenbach, director. It is located at West Fifth and State streets.

The Richmond Handle Company was incorporated in 1902, and late in that year broke ground for the erection of a handle factory at South J street and the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railroad. The officers were: J. W. Maxim, president; J. A. Greenstreet, secretary and treasurer, and George H. Maxim, superintendent. On the death of George H. Maxim his place was taken by the present superintendent, N. S. Morse. The manufacture of "D" handles for shovels, spades, forks and scoops was begun in April, 1903, and has continued since. The annual output of this pattern of handle amounts to 35,000 dozen. They are shipped to all parts of the United States and Great Britain. In 1905 the factory was equipped with machinery for making lawn-mower handles and now furnishes some of the large mower factories with all the handles and rollers used by them. At this time there are thirty employees and the annual output is $45,000 to $50,000.

The Richmond Overall and Shirt Company is new, but promises to become a leading industry in its line—the manufacture of working men's garments. There are sixty employees and the output amounts to $65,000 per year. F. A. Colvin is president and John F. Bartel is secretary-treasurer.

The Richmond Roller Mills and Elevator and the Richmond Corn Mills.—Charles G. Carpenter, probably the oldest practical miller now in the business in Richmond, has the direct management of these two important industries. The flour mills are located at North Second and C streets and the corn mills on North Twelfth street. The flour mills were erected in 1864 and have been in successful operation since that time.

Robinson & Company is one of the prominent corporations and manufactories of our city, one which, founded in the days of the city's infancy, has since been closely connected through its owners with the social and business life of Richmond. It was founded, in 1842, by Francis W. Robinson, a Friend, who was born in Baltimore, in 1810, and moved to Richmond in 1833. His son-in-law, Samuel E. Swayne, is now president and treasurer of the company and his grandsons—William Platt and Henry Raymond Robinson—are secretary and vice-president and superintendent. These

officers, with the daughters of the founder, now form a family corporation which owns and operates the modern plant, which has grown from the small beginning made in 1842, at which time a horse provided the power for the works. In 1858, Jonas W. Yeo became associated with Robinson and, in 1872, the business was incorporated as the Robinson Machine Works. When the affairs of this corporation were wound up, in 1877, Francis W. and Henry E. Robinson acquired full control of the business, under the firm name of Robinson & Company, and it was incorporated under the same name in 1889. The main plant now occupies the entire square from Third to Second street, on Main, and north to A street, and about an equal area on the east side of Third street. The buildings consist of a modern office, a large steam and electric plant, a commodious foundry, machine and carpenter shops, fire-proof pattern house, and a test house and erecting shop which alone is as capacious as the entire plant was in 1884. Branch houses are maintained at Indianapolis, Columbus, St. Louis, St. Joseph (Mo.), Galesburg (Ill.), Enid (Okla.), and Jennings (La.), and a growing export business is handled through New York offices. The machinery manufactured consists of traction and portable engines, threshing machines and attachments, and steam hay balers. The output finds ready sale all over this country, in the Dutch East Indias, Africa, Chile, the Argentine, and other countries.

In 1877, John H. and Louis Runge commenced the manufacture of corn products on North Eighth street. Some changes took place in the ownership and, in 1900, the present proprietors—John H. and Charles Runge—erected a building on South Seventh street, made necessary to accommodate their large and growing business. Corn meal, buckwheat, and whole-wheat flours are manufactured.

The Starr Piano Company—The year 1872 witnessed an event that proved to be of more than ordinary importance to the industrial upbuilding of Richmond. In that year, a company was organized by a number of prominent local business men, headed by James M. Starr, for the purpose of manufacturing pianos. The first efforts of the company were made in a small factory near the Whitewater river, below the old National Bridge. The original factory was quite small, indeed, and its equipment, though crude, was perhaps equal to that of other similar Eastern institutions of that date. This company was the first organized effort to manufacture pianos west of the Alleghany Mountains, and for this reason the Starr Piano became known throughout the country as the "Pioneer of the West."

The individual members of the company were men of sterling qualities, and by dint of perseverance and continued effort they gradually introduced many improvements in their product and more advanced methods of manufacture, which increased the demand for the Starr Piano, and consequently necessitated additions to the factory. In 1893 the business was incorporated, under the direction of Benjamin Starr, John Lumsden, and Henry Gennett, whose vast experience in the manufacture and distribution of high grade pianos enabled them to handle the affairs of the Company in an exceptionally successful manner. The business has constantly developed until the plant is now conceded to be the largest in the world devoted exclusively to the manufacture of high grade pianos. The floor space in the factories cover and area of more than ten acres. The equipment is complete and the facilities the best that can be had. The Company manufactures grand and upright pianos and player pianos. Much attention is given to the construction of special art cases. The Starr has won an enviable reputation on tonal and architectural beauty. The Company employs more than 600 workmen, the great majority of whom are skilled artisans, and disburses, annually, more than $500,000 in wages. The direction of the vast interests of the Company rests with Henry Gennett, president; Harry Gennett, vice-president, and Clarence Gennett, secretary and treasurer, whose able management has made the Starr Piano Company a power in the musical and financial world. In viewing the present plant it seems impossible to believe that at one time the factory could have occupied but one small building, and that thirty-five men were sufficient to carry on the work. As the demand increased, new buildings were added and replaced those standing, until at present the institution covers approximately thirty-five acres, upon which have been erected almost twelve acres of floor space. A product of this nature, sensitive to so many conditions, demands material of the very highest quality, prepared in the most thorough manner. The magnitude of their operations is no more forcibly shown than in the lumber yards and seasoning kilns. The stock of foreign and domestic lumber, always under treatment, is in excess of the quantity usually carried by wholesale lumbermen. The seasoning kilns, which supplement the open air process, have a combined capacity of more than 1,722,950 feet. The efficiency of the factory has been greatly increased by the excellent and also economical manner in which the departments are placed. From leaving the cutting room until the packing room is reached the work is consummated by a direct advancement, thereby eliminating un-

necessary handling and loss of time. Advanced methods of construction may be seen in every department, and machines of latest model and appliances, many of their own designing, improve the quality wherever possible. Although the volume of business is many times greater than that of forty years ago, the quality has never been sacrificed to quantity. As the demand has increased, so has the care that has always been exercised. An ambition to produce the best possible value in piano construction has not been without its results. The effect of this firm's business is felt throughout the entire world. With warerooms covering the central, southern and extreme western portions of this country, agencies have been established in practically every community. The foreign trade has recently advanced by great bounds. From export shipments amounting to comparatively but few instruments, annually, this feature has reached a point where as many carloads are now sent. The high quality of these instruments has been further shown by the numerous occasions upon which they have been awarded highest honors in competition with the world's best makes. At Cincinnati in 1880, Chicago in 1893, Nashville in 1897, St. Louis in 1904, and finally at Seattle in 1909, the judges were unanimous in proclaiming Starr Pianos unsurpassed in tone quality, artistic case design, and durability of construction. The line of instruments manufactured by this firm include grand pianos, upright pianos and player pianos. They are also manufacturers of the famous Princess Model, a small upright, with a full grand tone, which is by far the most remarkable instrument designed last year. The total number of instruments made is in excess of 90,000. The average daily output is forty pianos. This factory may be taken as an example of the advantages gained by being complete manufacturers, rather than mere assemblers. From the shaping of the smallest piece of hardware to the casting of the heavy plate, from the cutting of the finest moulding to the building of the massive cases, the work is all done under the direct supervision of their designers. This does not apply only to the ordinary piano, but to their player-piano as well, the entire instrument being made in this plant. The value of this is shown in the perfection of tone and the artistic case designs which are recognized throughout the world as standards by which piano value may be judged.

The firm of Watt & Keelor, composed of F. N. Watt and Harry C. Keelor, was established in July, 1902, and is located on the site of the old Wiggins tannery, corner of Second and South B streets. The buildings of the old tannery were remodeled and put in good

condition, and the plant is now first class and modern in every respect, being electric lighted, steam heated, and run by both steam and electric power. They manufacture medium and high grade caskets almost exclusively, and while the bulk of their business is done between Pennsylvania and Kansas, they enjoy quite a fair trade on both coasts. They also manufacture both ladies' and gents' burial garments, together with all dry goods used by the undertaker, such as entire trimmings for caskets, cooling board accessories, etc. They have enjoyed a good business from the start, and the first year would compare favorably with old established houses, but it has since grown until the last year's business more than trebled that of the volume done during the first year. They have representatives in all leading distributing points and gateways, and employ from forty to fifty people in their factory.

INTERESTING FIGURES.

In this compilation appears a number of establishments classed as "manufacturers." Some industries—such as blacksmiths, carpenters and builders, contractors, dentists, gas and steam fitters, etc.—are not given, although they all do more or less manufacturing. The total number of establishments, directly and indirectly engaged in manufacturing, approximates 250, but in giving figures we confine ourselves to official reports. In the year 1905 the Department of Commerce and Labor caused a census of the manufacturing interests of our city to be taken. The statistics given below are compiled from special reports, furnished the Committee on Manufactures by the Department, and are reliable:

Ninety-eight industries are rated as "manufacturers", as follows: Agricultural implements, 3; bread and other baking products, 6; baking and yeast powders, 2; brick and tile, 1; canning and preserving fruits and vegetables, 1; carriages and wagons, 5; cars and general shop construction, 1; clothing, men's, 2; coffins and cases and undertakers' goods, 3; confectionery, 2; electrical machinery and supplies, 1; flour and grist mill products, 3; foundry and machine shop products, 10; foundry supplies, 1; furniture, 4; gas and lamp fixtures, 1; gas, illuminating and heating, 1; hardware, 2; hardware, saddlery, 1; ice, manufactured, 2; leather goods, 1; leather, tanned, curried and finished, 1; liquors, malt, 1; lumber and timber products, 2; lumber, planing mill products, 2; mineral and soda waters, 2; monuments and tombsones, 1; musical instruments, pianos, 1; patent medicines and compounds, 2; printing and

publishing, book and job, 3; paper and bags, 1; printing and publishing, newspapers and periodicals, 4; roofing materials, 2; saddlery and harness, 2; sausage, 1; structural iron work, 1; tobacco and cigars, 13; wirework, fences, rope and cable, 5; wood, turned and carved, 1. These ninety-eight establishments required the services of 448 salaried officials, clerks, etc., at an annual cost of $477,515. The average number of mechanics employed was 2,970, to whom was paid $1,380,844 in wages. It is interesting to note that 326 women were employed as wage earners, while but fourteen children under sixteen years of age were employed. The value of the products of these ninety-eight manufacturing establishments was $6,731,740; cost of materials used, $3,000,924; miscellaneous expenses, $875,172; showing the net profits to be nearly $2,000,000, or about 21 per cent. on the capital employed. It is interesting to note that more than $1,800,000 are paid directly to citizens of Richmond in wages and salaries, and that of the $3,876,000, paid annually for materials and miscellaneous expenses, a large proportion goes directly to our home producers and dealers. Richmond may well be proud of its rank as a manufacturing city.

In 1909 the number of manufacturing establishments, so recognized by the census officials, had increased from ninety-eight, in 1905, to 107. The value of products, in 1909, was $10,374,000, as compared with $6,732,000, in 1904.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

RICHMOND TO-DAY.

LIST OF MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS—CHURCHES—CHARITABLE AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS—FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS—AMUSEMENTS—RAILROADS.

Richmond is, at the present time, the trade center of Eastern Indiana and Western Ohio. It has an area of 2,640 acres and is located 1,000 feet above the sea level. The city has 125 factories, with a capital stock of $7,500,000, and an annual output of $30,000,000. These factories employ 5,500 hands, with an annual payroll of $4,000,000. Richmond's manufacturing products include almost every conceivable line. The following list gives some of the leading factories and their products at the present time:

Adam H. Bartel Co., workingmen's clothing; American Seeding Machine Co., agricultural implements, principally seeding machines; American Steel & Wire Co., wire fencing; Armor, Shield & Cover Co., storm fronts; Brown-Darnell Co., auto and novelty works; Champion Roller Milling Co., wheat flour; Charles A. Keys, saddlery; Charles Johanning Co., sanitary plumbing, steam and hot water heating; Clendenin & Co., sole leather and fertilizer; Climax Machine & Pattern Works, machines and pattern makers; Craighead Plumbing & Electric Co., sanitary plumbing, electric wiring, steam and hot water heating; C. & W. Kramer Co., hardwood lumber; Diamond Clamp & Flask Co.; Dille & McGuire, lawn mowers; D. S. Brown Co., collar pads, etc.; Eagle Machine Works, fence machinery and supplies; Eureka Fence Works, fence manufacturers; Fetta Water Softener Co., Fetta water softening system; F. & N. Lawn Mower Co., lawn mowers and grass catchers; Frank Waidele, halter maker; Fry Bros., sash, doors, house finish, store finish, lawn swings and settees; Gaar, Scott & Co., gasoline engines, portable engines, separators, clover hullers, saw mills; George W. Davis Carriage Co., automobiles and carriages; George W. Newbern Co., carriage shop; George W.

Pinnick, wagon maker; G. O. Ballinger Co., everything in printing and engraving line; Harry Ireton, galvanized iron and copper cornices, furnaces; Henley Roller Skate & Machine Co., roller skates; H. H. Meerhoff, plumber, gas and steam fitter; H. H. Wagner Co., brick mantels and cement works; Ice Delivery Co.; Independent Ice & Fuel Co., ice and fuel dealers; Indianapolis Glove Co.; Jacob Kern, boiler repairing, flue welding, sheet iron work; J. M. Hutton & Co., undertakers' supplies; John C. Bayer Baking Co., bakery and restaurant; John Zwissler Baking Co., bakery and restaurant; Landis & Braden, wagons; L. C. King, printer; Lott & Kinley, rebuilding and refinishing furniture; Louck & Hill Co., church furniture, bank, store and office fixtures, lumber and planing mill department; Miller Harness Co., harness, and dealers in fine vehicles; Milton Atkinson Co., wagons; Minck Brewing Co., brewers of fine beers; Municipal Electric Lighting & Power Plant, electricity; Myers & Parke, light mail and delivery wagons; National Automatic Tool Co., automatic tools; Nicholson Printing & Mfg. Co., catalogue printers and binders, blank books, paper boxes, general line commercial printing; Omar H. Wilson Co., cement blocks, veranda columns, balustrades, sills, etc.; Philip Birck, harness and collars; Philip Schneider & Son, carriage builders; Pilot Motor Car Co., automobiles; Quaker City Baking Powder Co., baking powder, extracts, self-rising pancake and buckwheat flour, Dr. Hiatt's Germicide; Quaker City Candy Co., candy and confections; Quaker City Printing & Publishing Co., publishers "Morning News" and job printers; Reddish Knitting Co., hosiery; Rettig & Johnson, ice; Richmond Brick Co., brick; Richmond Candy Co., candy and confections; Richmond Casket Co., undertakers' supplies; Richmond Chair Co., chairs; Richmond Elastic Roof & Bridge Paint Co.; Richmond Electrotype & Engraving Co.; Richmond Furniture Mfg. Co., cupboards, wardrobes, combination cupboards and cabinets; Richmond Handle Co., shovel handles; Richmond Light, Heat & Power Co., gas and electricity; Richmond Mfg. Co., vehicle lamps; Richmond Overall & Shirt Co.; Richmond Roller Mills, high grade flour; Richmond Underwear Co., knit underwear; Richmond Safety Gate Co., freight elevators, safety gates, fire doors, fire shutters and hardware specialties; Riverside Brass & Machine Works; Robinson & Co., traction engines, threshers, baling presses; Seidel Buggy Co., buggies, carriages; Standard Pattern & Mfg. Co., gasoline engines, air compressors, brass castings and patterns; Starr Piano Co., grand, upright, and player

pianos; S. W. Hayes Track Appliance Co., railroad supplies; the Advance Co., machine shop; the Elliott & Reid Co., woven wire fencing; the J. M. Coe Printing Co., book and job printers; the Nixon Bag & Paper Co., paper; the Peter Johnson Co., galvanized iron cornices; Union Ice Co., ice; Watt & Keelor, caskets; Wayne Works, automobiles, etc.; Westcott Motor Car Co., automobiles; W. H. Dennis, newspapers and printed matter; W. H. Duning, locksmith; W. H. Johnson Co., automatic oilers and autobodies; W. O. White, saddler; William Waking Co., bicycles, water closets and bath tubs.

The city of Richmond has fifty-seven miles of improved streets, forty-one miles of cement sidewalks, forty-one miles of sewer, twenty-four miles of brick sidewalks, and twenty-nine miles of gravel sidewalks. The Glen Miller City Park contains 162 23-100 acres, and the city is protected by 318 water plugs for fire protection and 319 street lamps. The Richmond City Water Works has forty miles of water-main and can supply 8,000,000 gallons of water daily. The postal system of the city consists of seventeen city routes and eight rural routes. The following general statistics of Richmond are of historic value: Population (1900), 18,226; population (1910), 22,324; per cent. of increase, 22.5; families, 5,250; total valuation, $14,500,000.00; factories, 125; men employed, 5,500; national banks, 3; trust companies, 1; building and loan companies, 3; annual pay roll of city, $6,300,000; railroads, 8; passenger trains daily, 62; freight trains daily, 110; interurban lines, 2; interurban cars daily, 75; schools, 14; school children, 10,000; churches, 34; volumes in public library, 40,000; fire companies, 5; suburbs, 6; commercial and civic organizations, 5; daily newspapers, 3; men in police department, 20; dry goods stores, 12; groceries, 88; meat markets, 28; drug stores, 16; notion stores, 5; shoe stores, 9; furniture stores, 10; book stores, 3; cigar stores, 19; confectioneries, 12; clothing stores, 10; merchant tailors, 11; hardware stores, 7; stove stores, 6; barber shops, 37; music stores, 7; photographers, 9; glassware and queensware stores, 6; piano stores, 4; gents' furnishing stores, 9; hat stores, 9; hotels, 9; implement stores, 4; restaurants, 18; bakeries, 9; bicycle stores, 6; carpet stores, 6; coal yards, 13; fruit stores, 6; florists, 9; feed stores, 8; gun and ammunition stores, 6; hair goods stores, 7; harness stores, 4; jewelry stores, 11; laundries, 6; livery stables, 14; lumber yards, 5; granite and marble stores, 3; paint stores, 7; saloons, 51; general second-hand stores, 4; theaters, 6.

CHURCHES.

Richmond is a city of churches, having thirty-four church organizations, with a total membership of 15,000 and a total Sunday school attendance of about 7,500. The total valuation of church property is about $1,250,000. The city also has one of the finest Young Men's Christian Association buildings in the State, erected at a cost of $100,000, modern in every way, containing reception rooms, gymnasium, swimming pool, dining room, class rooms and dormitory rooms. The following list gives the names, pastors, and location of the churches:

African Methodist Episcopal (colored), corner South B and Sixth, Rev. George C. Sampson, pastor; Apostolic Holiness Mission, northeast corner H and North Eleventh; Christian Science, Masonic Temple, two readers; City Mission, 334 Main; East Main Street Friends' Church (orthodox), corner Fifteenth and Main, Rev. T. C. Kenworthy, pastor; First Baptist, North Eleventh, between Main and North A, Rev. H. Robert Smith, pastor; First Christian, corner Tenth and South A, Rev. Samuel W. Traum, pastor; First English Evangelical Lutheran, corner Eleventh and South A, Rev. E. G. Howard, pastor; First Presbyterian, northwest corner North Tenth and A, Rev. Thomas J. Graham, pastor; First Methodist Episcopal, corner East Main and South Fourteenth, Rev. J. F. Radcliffe, pastor; Fifth Street Methodist Episcopal, corner Fifth and North A, Rev. Maurice G. Hardingham, pastor; Grace Methodist Episcopal, corner Tenth and North A, Rev. Arthur Cates, pastor; Holiness Church, Sheridan street; Missionary Baptist (colored), corner Ninth and South B, Rev. Charles G. Goines, pastor; North End Mission (colored), Thirteenth and North G; North Fourteenth Street Mission (colored), Fourteenth and North F; Protestant Episcopal, corner North A and Eighth, Rev. John S. Lightbourn, pastor; Salvation Army, North A, between Fifth and Sixth, Capt. Herman Deuter; South Eighth Street Friends' Church (orthodox), South Eighth, between A and B; Second English Evangelical Lutheran, corner Pearl and Third Rev. E. Minter, pastor; St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran, 337 South Seventh, Rev. Conrad Huber, pastor; St. John's Evangelical Lutheran, corner Seventh and South E, Rev. Albert J. Feeger, pastor; St. Andrew's Roman Catholic, corner Fifth and South C, Rev. Frank A. Roell, pastor; St. Mary's Roman Catholic, North A, between Seventh and Eighth, Rev. J. F. Mattingly, pastor; Second Presbyterian, North C and Nineteenth, Rev. Thomas C. McNary,

pastor; Third Methodist Episcopal, corner Charles and Hunt, Rev. W. B. Farmer, pastor; Trinity Evangelical Lutheran, southeast corner Seventh and South A, Rev. Joseph Beck, pastor; Union Mission, east side North Fourteenth and North G; United Brethren, corner Eleventh and North B, Rev. H. S. James, pastor; United Presbyterian, North A and Eleventh, Rev. S. R. Lyons, pastor; Universalists, Masonic Temple, Rev. L. P. and Martha Jones, pastors; West Richmond Friends' Church (orthodox), Earlham College, Rev. Elbert Russell, pastor; Wesleyan Methodist (colored), 313 South Tenth, Rev. W. F. Jones, pastor; Whitewater Friends' Church (orthodox), North Tenth and G; Whitewater Monthly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends, North A, between Eleventh and Twelfth; Young Men's Christian Association, corner North A and Eighth, Herbert S. Weed, secretary.

CHARITABLE AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS.

St. Stephen's Hospital, on North Eighth street, was replaced, in 1905, by the Reid Memorial Hospital, which was opened to the public July 27. It is located on a tract of fifty acres of land, just north and adjacent to the city, and which cost $26,000. The hospital buildings with the improvements have cost about $65,000, and have been furnished in the most modern fashion for hospital purposes at a cost of over $10,000, which money was donated by individual citizens, churches and various organizations. The improvement of the grounds was made by an extra donation of Daniel G. Reid, who gave $5,000 for that purpose. The hospital has an endowment fund of $25,000, raised by popular subscription, including $10,000 left by Robert Morrisson, of Richmond, and $5,600 left by James M. Starr. The entire cost of the buildings and grounds, excepting the gift of $10,000 made by William B. Leeds, was donated by Daniel G. Reid as a memorial to his wife and son. The hospital has a capacity of seventy-five beds and all the facilities and equipment of an up-to-date first class hospital, which is maintained from the annual interest upon this endowment fund of $25,000, the hospital fees paid by patients who are able to pay, and contributions from the city, individuals and the Ladies' Aid Society. The hospital is purely a benevolent institution, its whole income being used for its own maintenance. Miss Mary B. Sollers is superintendent.

The Margaret Smith Home, located on East Main street, affords an excellent home for old women, who may be admitted to

the home upon the payment of $100, after which the entire expense of the institution is cared for by contributions and donations.

The Home for Friendless Women is located on South Tenth street and affords a home for such women as are without homes, and also serves as a place of detention for women prisoners.

The Wernle Orphans' Home, located just south of Richmond, is controlled by the St. John's Lutheran Church. It furnishes homes for about 100 fatherless children. Here they are educated, clothed, and cared for until they are old enough to go into the world and provide for themselves.

In addition to these institutions, there is a hospital for contagious diseases, located west of the city; and the Associated Charities, comprising various church organizations, united under one general management.

Near Richmond is located the Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane, which has been established at a cost of about $1,000,000, and embraces an estate of 323 acres, on which are located thirty large brick buildings, with its own water works system, electric light plant, ice making and refrigerating system. This institution pays out annually about $165,000 for maintenance. There are in the hospital at present about 800 patients and 160 employees. Dr. S. E. Smith is superintendent of this institution.

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

American Order of Owls, Nest No. 87; Ancient Order of United Workmen, Richmond Lodge, No. 31; Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 1, Ladies' Auxiliary Division, No. 1; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Richmond, Ind., Lodge No. 649; Daughters of Revolution, Eden Rebekah Lodge, No. 30, Hermenia Rebekah Lodge, No. 25; D. of P., Maumee Council, No. 4, Degree of Pocahontas; Fraternal Order of Eagles, Wayne Aerie, No. 666; Grand Army of the Republic, Sol Meredith Post, No. 55, Woman's Relief Corps, Sol Meredith Corps, No. 45, Ladies of G. A. R., Garfield Circle; G. U. O. O. F. (colored), Wayne Lodge, No. 2791; Haymakers, Hokendauqua, No. 196½; Improved Order of Red Men, Osceola Tribe, No. 15, Hokendauqua Tribe, No. 196; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Whitewater Lodge, No. 41, Hermann Lodge, No. 199, Woodward Lodge, No. 212, Richmond Lodge, No. 254, Oriental Encampment, No. 28, I. O. O. F. Relief Committee, Odd Fellows Hall Building Association; Knights of Pythias, Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, Iola Lodge, No. 53, Triumph

Lodge, No. 115, Richmond Company, No. 14, Insurance Dept. Sec. No. 158, Knights of Pythias Association, Calanthe Temple, No. 9, K. of P. Sisters, Insurance Dept. Sec. No. 5682, Eureka Lodge, No. 3 (colored); Knights of Columbus, Richmond Council, No. 580; Knights and Ladies of Honor, Linden Lodge, No. 14449; Loyal Order of Moose, Wayne Lodge, No. 167; Modern Woodmen of America, Richmond Camp, No. 3815; Maccabees, Ladies of the Maccabees of the World; Masonic, Webb Lodge, No. 24, F. & A. M., Richmond Lodge, No. 196, F. & A. M., King Solomon Chapter, No. 4, R. A. M., Wayne Council, No. 10, Royal and Select Masters, Richmond Commandery, No. 8, K. T., Loyal Chapter, No. 40, O. E. S., Masonic Building Co., Quinn Lodge, No. 28 (colored); Royal Neighbors of America, Local Lodge, No. 2594 (Maple Leaf Camp), Protected Home Circle, No. 356.

AMUSEMENTS.

Richmond is especially noted for its clean and moral amusements. It has a large Coliseum, capable of seating 2,500 people; the Gennett Theatre, with seating capacity of 1,100; and the New Murray Theatre, with seating capacity of 700. There are several baseball parks and a large athletic field at Earlham College, also one just east of the city. All kinds of park amusements at Glen Miller Park, including boat riding. Several theatoriums and halls for concerts, lectures, etc., are distributed about the city. Only recently a tract of 120 acres of land, located just northeast of the city, along the Whitewater river, was purchased by some of the public-spirited citizens of the city and plans are being developed to build a dam which will form a lake of almost fifty acres, affording boating, fishing, bathing, and camping privileges.

RAILROADS.

Two great competing railroad systems radiate lines in eight directions from the city, and two interurban railways operate seventy-five cars in and out of Richmond each day. The Chesapeake & Ohio system, which connects Chicago and Cincinnati, is being double tracked and forms a through line from Chicago to the Virginia seaboard. This line operates about twenty freight trains, consisting of 350 to 400 cars, through the local yards; with six daily passenger trains so scheduled as to allow easy access to Richmond's large retail establishments. The Pennsylvania system

has lines extending in six different directions, connecting the mining districts of Pennsylvania and the agricultural lands of the West with Richmond. This system is double tracking its east and west lines and operates fifty-eight passenger trains daily, with an average of six cars to the train. Over this system ninety freight trains pass daily, averaging twenty cars each; thus 1,800 freight cars are handled through Richmond daily on this system alone, affording excellent shipping facilities in every direction to all the great markets.

CHAPTER XXIX.

RICHMOND CLUBS.

NATURE AND ORIGIN OF CLUBS—GROWTH IN THE UNITED STATES—CLUBS OF RICHMOND.

Clubs are societies of persons united for social, scientific, artistic, literary, or political ends, or for the purposes of recreation. The etymology of the word "club" in this sense is obscure. It may be derived from the Saxon cleofian, to cleave, in allusion to the division of the reckoning of the guests of an ale-house; but in its present signification, it is perhaps closely allied to cleave, to adhere. It is also said to be derived from the Swedish klubb, as meaning a clump, or tightly packed body of men. Carlyle, in his "History of Frederick the Great," assumes that the vow of the chivalric orders (Gelubde) in vogue 1190 A. D., passes to us in the singularly dwindled condition of the modern word "club." The Friday Street Club, or, more correctly, Bread Street Club, in London, was long regarded as the first in England; but in the reign of Henry IV there was a club called "La Court de bone Compagnie," of which the poet Occleve and probably Chaucer were members. About the beginning of the Seventeenth century the famous club at the Mermaid Tavern, in Bread Street, was established. It had Shakespeare, Beaumont, Fletcher, Raleigh, Donne, Selden, et al., as members. About the same time Ben Jonson founded a club which met at the Devil Tavern, between Temple Bar and Middle Temple Gate. In 1659, the first political club, the Rota, was established, meeting at the Turk's Head in New Palace Yard. In 1669, three years after the great fire, the Civil Club, which exists to this day, was established in the city, all the members of which were citizens. Some of these early political clubs played important parts in the history of the times. Such was the October Club, of which Swift was a leading spirit. Another unique club, the Kit-Kat, famous in literature, dates from the year 1700. Its curious name is said to be derived from a noted mutton-pie man, Christopher

Katt, whose christian name was shortened to Kit. Among the members were the Dukes of Marlborough and Devonshire, Lord Halifax, Sir Robert Walpole, Congreve, Cranville, and Addison. Contemporaneous in origin with the Kit-Kat were the Tattlers' Club in Shire Lane and the famous Beefsteak Society. Readers of Boswell are familiar with the Ivy Lane Club, established by Doctor Johnson at the King's Head, and the Literary Club, founded by Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764, which had among its members Boswell, Goldsmith, Burke, and others famous in literature. The purely social club of the present day owes its origin to the famous coffee-houses of the eighteenth century, where congenial spirits used to meet for social intercourse and comradeship. The period from 1815 to 1855 saw the establishment of the palatial modern clubs lining Pall Mall and Piccadilly, which form so important a part of English social life. Of the purely social clubs of Richmond little mention shall be made.

The growth in the United States of clubs for women is one of the marvels of a century prolific in new movements. In March, 1868, the first club, Sorosis, exclusively for women, was founded in an experimental way, in New York City, "for the promotion of agreeable and useful relations among women of literary, artistic, and scientific tastes, and for the discussion and dissemination of principles and facts which promise to exert a salutary influence on women and on society." Its formation was due to the refusal of the committee on the Dickens dinner, from the Press Club, to allow women to participate equally with men on that occasion. Twelve ladies, including Mrs. Jane Cunningham Croly, popularly known as "Jennie June," organized Sorosis, whose name is a botanical term, derived from a Greek word signifying a heap or collection. The interest in such associations has grown until it is estimated that there are in the United States 500 clubs, with an aggregate membership of not less than 50,000. Mrs. Croly has said: "One of the strongest fears expressed in regard to women's clubs in the beginning was the fear that they would tend still more to the separation of sexes. This result has not followed. On the contrary, club life is bringing men and women together, and the latest outcome of the woman's club is the mixed club of men and women, with higher standards than men's clubs have before known. But this would not have been possible had not women gained knowledge and experience in clubs of their own."

Let us look for a little while at the clubs of Richmond: The Taconite Society (pronounced by the members "Talk and Eat") was founded by Dr. Verling Kersey. His purpose was to bring together at stated periods, fortnightly, men from various callings and diverse views for their mutual pleasure and profit. It was without a constitution or by-laws or rules of any kind and without officers and assessments. Its meetings were held at the residences of the respective members, beginning with Doctor Kersey and in alphabetical order thereafter. At each meeting a dinner was served, after which the host proposed a subject for discussion. Each member was given an opportunity to express his views. When all had spoken, the host summed it all up and the talk was closed. The subjects discussed were political, historical, and social, and the greatest latitude was allowed in the expression of individual opinion. The host alone knew the subject to be submitted, and the members were therefore relieved of the trouble of preparing anything before-hand. The meetings were limited to the winter months and were attended only by members. They were continued for years and until the membership was greatly reduced by death, ill health of some and change of residence of others, when, without any formal act of dissolution, the meetings were discontinued. The membership was selected upon organization by Doctor Kersey and four were taken each from the medical and legal professions, four from the ministry, and four from among those engaged in other business than the professions. The charter members were as follows: Verling Kersey, James F. Hibberd, Jacob Weist, and Dougan Clark from the medical profession; Jesse P. Siddall, John F. Kibbey, Charles H. Burchenal, and Daniel W. Comstock from the legal profession; Isaac M. Hughes, Ferdinand Hunt, John B. Wakefield, and Charles F. Coffin from the ministry, and John W. Grubbs, James F. Reeves, John Nicholson and William F. Spencer as the business men. Vacancies were filled by the selection of Dr. Charles A. Kersey, Dr. Iutzi and Dr. Ballinger, who later moved to Chicago, and by William Dudley Foulke, in the legal profession. In the ministry, vacancies were filled by Dr. Young of the Evangelical Lutheran, Reverend Gilchrist of the United Presbyterian, and Rev. Theodore Hallam of St. Paul's Church; and in the business class by Daniel Surface, Edwin C. Martin, J. Frank Reeves and John F. Miller.

The Tuesday Club was one of the best ever formed in Richmond. It was organized in 1880 and was a mixed club. It met

on Tuesday evening and was composed principally of professional men and their wives. Mr. Foulke was always president. It lasted about twenty years. The Club elected by ballot five officers at its first meeting—a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary and a treasurer—who performed the usual duties of these offices, and six additional persons, who, with said officers, constituted the Executive Committee. They adopted by-laws and transacted all the business of the club, but they had a provision that at the request of three members of the committee any matter of business might be referred to the club. Five members constituted a quorum. New members were admitted to the club only on the written invitation of the Executive Committee and after the Constitution had been signed and the year's dues had been paid. All nominations for membership were left open for one week. The program for each evening consisted of one paper and an oral discussion, to be led by two members appointed by the committee. No persons, except those who came provided with a member's ticket, and non-resident guests having a written invitation from a member, could be admitted, except to the one or two open meetings during the season. The annual dues were $2. Occasionally noted people were asked to address the club, as Felix Adler (a Jew), Senator Beveridge, John L. Griffiths, of Indianapolis, Julia Ward Howe, and Richard Dana, of Boston (a Norwegian). The papers by the members were very well prepared and the ability to debate was soon well developed.

The Cycle was organized in 1885, with fifteen members. It was a literary club. Two years were spent on the literature of each country. It was a very active organization until 1900, and also very popular. The fifteen members, in 1899-1900, were: Mary Baer, Ada Stubbs Bernhardt, Mary Day Burchenal, Francenia Dale, Mary Reeves Foulke, Elizabeth Laws Hibberd, Martha Evans Martin, Cora Van Aerman Peters, Caroline Middleton Reeves, Isabella Reeves, Mary Longstreth Starr, Mary Thompson Starr, Emily Mendenhall Stubbs, Lydia Starr Tabor, and Jennie McCarthy Yaryan. The hostess was the presiding officer. The Club was called "Cycle" because they had no one meeting place, but met alphabetically at the homes of the members. Mrs. Lydia Starr was the first secretary and treasurer; later, Mrs. Benjamin Starr had the honor. Mrs. Foulke, Mrs. Horace Starr, and Mrs. Yaryan were on the program committee, and history and literature were studied principally.

The Tuesday Aftermath had its origin in the Missionary

Society of the Orthodox Friends' Meeting. In 1886, Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis organized a reading circle from members of this society, which met every Tuesday afternoon at the home of some member. The first year was given to the study of Whittier and the second year to Longfellow. After this came the other American authors, English authors—principally the "Lake Poets"—and some of Shakespeare's plays. There were no permanent officers, with the exception of Mrs. Dennis as leader, and a simple series of resolutions governed the society. In 1891, the society was christened the "Tuesday Aftermath" and the membership was limited to forty. The first printed program was in 1892-3, with Russia as the study; 1893-4 and 1894-5 were devoted to French history and literature; 1895-6 and 1896-7 to Germany. In 1897, with the death of their beloved leader, a reorganization became necessary. A constitution and by-laws, with regular officers, came into effect. Civics and social problems were studied in 1897-8-9; household economics, Robert Louis Stevenson, and Current Events in 1899-1900; household science and George Eliot in 1900-1; Shakespeare and Ruskin, in connection with the University Extension Lectures, in 1901-1902; Shakespeare, social and civic studies, in 1902-3; Spain and topics on civic improvement in 1903-4; architecture and sculpture in 1904-5; Italian painting in 1905-6; French painting in 1906-7; art and life in Spain and Netherlands in 1907-8; Germany and civic improvement in 1908-9; modern England and civics in 1909-10; modern England and civics and current topics in 1910-11. The subjects are treated by giving either talks or lectures, with an open discussion following. The club belongs to the National, State and City Federation of Clubs. There are the four officers, and these, for 1909-10, were Mrs. W. Middleton, president; Mary A. Stubbs, vice-president; Mary A. Wilcox, secretary, and Mrs. Frank M. Clark, treasurer. The officers are elected by ballot, and the dues are $2 a year. The club has moved along with little friction. The motto is "Ohne Hast, Ohne Rast"—Goethe. The extension work of the Tuesday Aftermath has been far reaching, devoting their attention especially to school gardening. For the past five years the Aftermath Club has distributed flower seeds to the children of the public schools, visited the flower beds and given premiums for the best results—two premiums to each of the eight school districts of the city.

The "Cat Club," unique in name, was founded in 1889 and held its meetings until 1897. It happened that all the members had beautiful Angora cats and consequently spent a little of the

evening talking about their cats, which were always in evidence; so, for lack of a better name, the club was called the "Cat Club." The members were Ray Robinson, Roswell Harris, Elwood Martin Conley—who later was acting consul-general to Mexico City and wrote the "Life of Diaz,"—Mae Thomas, Harris Hettie Elliott, Lida Byer Davis, Olive Kaminski Robinson, and Howard MacCormick, an artist in New York. The club studied Emerson, Beowulf, Richard Harding Davis (short stories), and several of Bishop Spaulding's books. One year they wrote a novel, called the "Blue Print," to demonstrate that heredity can be overcome. Their special social meetings were confined to a banquet held on New Year's Eve at the home of one of the boys. They formed a camping party in the summer.

On Feb. 18, 1889, the Tichnor Club was organized by the members of the Aid Society of the First Presbyterian Church. It has no connection with the church now. It was a society for the encouragement of home study. Miss Anna Tichnor, of Boston, outlined the work for the members. Mrs. Leonard Lemon was secretary of the club and corresponded with Miss Tichnor once a month. The work for the month was sent to Miss Tichnor, upon which she commented, and the work for the next month was sent back. This was kept up for three years, after which the club planned its own work. The club was named in her honor. The season began the second Monday in October.

The Cycle Club being somewhat exclusive and not able to take in all who applied or wished to become members, a new one was formed, called the Tourist Club. The credit of founding this club should be given to Mrs. James A. Carr. It was brought about in this manner: Mrs. Carr had a cousin visiting her from Hamilton, Ohio, who belonged to a Tourist Club there, and with her suggestions a club was formed. Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis gave the impetus for it. At a meeting at her home, Miss Eleanore Robinson, Mrs. Florence Lodwick, Mrs. Leonard Lemon, and Mrs. James Carr each brought a list of forty couples. As the list was read the others checked off the same names on their list and, with a few others, these persons composed the charter membership of the club. Unmarried people belonged, but there was always an even number. A man and his wife had to both belong. It is certainly a very nice club—in fact, an ideal club in its organization of bringing men and women together. It began in the winter of 1890-1891. Different countries, taking the places of interest, are the subjects for the meetings. At first, the

order of procedure was quotations, a paper, a talk, and lunch, all of which they strictly adhered to in the beginning, but the club has gradually become more social. The season begins on the second Friday in October. The motto of the club has been, "He who a traveler would be, bridle well his tongue, proceed with steady step, take no large pack, set out in the morning's prime and leave black care behind." The meetings are clever and bright and the club is very popular.

The Musical Club was organized some years ago. It had its first meetings in the parish house of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Later it met in the Masonic Temple, then in the Pythian Temple, and now in the Starr Piano Company's rooms, which it offered to the club for its meetings. In truth, this Musical Club of 250 members disbanded and the Musical Study Club was organized in April, 1904, and this club has had its meetings in the Starr Piano rooms, meeting in the morning. Of the old club, Mrs. Cathell was president for probably fourteen years. Other members of the club were Miss Strickland, Mrs. Henry Gennett, Mrs. Charles Marvel, Mrs. E. R. Beatty, Mrs. Harry Downing, Mrs. William Earhart, and Miss Alice Knollenberg, the last three of whom have been presidents of the new club. The Pythian Temple period had concerts to which people paid admission. Lee Nusbaum led the chorus at first and then Mr. Earhart did. It was a mixed chorus of from forty to seventy members and it met once a week in the evenings; the fee was $1. The chorus was kept up for six or seven years. Membership consisted only of those who could perform. Membership of the Musical Study Club is limited to forty. Their meetings now are held every two weeks and they are private. They have larger meetings to which one is admitted by invitation. The object of the society is to study music and its masters. There are the customary officers and an advisory member who also serves as an officer. All directors are elected by ballot at the annual business meeting. Application for membership may be presented to the Executive Committee to be voted upon by the members of the society, requiring two-thirds majority for acceptance. Any member failing to perform any duty assigned to her or him shall himself furnish a substitute. Membership shall be forfeited by the absence of any member from two consecutive meetings without the excuse of illness or absence from the city.

The History Club was started by Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis in 1891. It was in the form of a recitation, with Mrs. Dennis as

teacher, and the class took notes. More exactly speaking, Mrs. Dennis' work was lectures. At one time there were 300 members. The club studied different subjects and bought many slides. They studied architecture, landscapes and painting, beginning with the early Byzantine and taking up to modern painting, and also sculpture. After 1894, under Miss Emma Zeller, the History Club was formed and the members wrote papers. Mrs. Howard Dill also did much for the club. In 1907, Mrs. George Dougan was president. Later, books on different countries were studied by the members of the club. They had many stereoptican lectures by the different noted men of the town.

The Commercial Club was organized Feb. 15, 1894, by a number of business men of Richmond—about fifty. Fifteen of these men have died. Their first great effort was the building of the Westcott Hotel. The name was given by vote of the club, as Mr. Westcott had more stock in it than any one else. He later bought the hotel. Messrs. Edward Iliff and Louis Emmons were the early promoters. The purpose of the club with 200 members was the promotion of the commercial and manufacturing interests and the general welfare of the city of Richmond. It gave men a chance to bring up certain projects, to influence legislation, to help put the wires on Main street underground, etc. It aided the American Seeding Company in closing Fourteenth street. It had much to do with freight rates, shipping insurance, fire protection, and the dust nuisance. It instituted the Chautauqua and kept it up for three years. For six years it has backed the May Musical Festivals. It has had many public speakers, such as John W. Kern, Hon. John W. Foster, et al., to speak here. The annual banquet is the only social feature. Governor Willson, of Kentucky, was one of the speakers. The club made the first effort to secure the Cincinnati, Muncie & Richmond railroad, which was to be electric, but it turned out to be a steam road. It brought the underwear factory here which is on North Tenth street. The club has put down commercial nuisances, such as advertising on Main street, and it has watched the city franchises. Two years ago the freight cars were taken off Main street and put on North E street. The club assisted in helping Earlham College to raise her debt. The club is an incorporated organization with fifteen officers. The Board of Directors elect the officers for two years. All business comes before the Directors. Members pay $10 a year. The secretary is the only paid officer. The club often passes resolutions on legislation and sends them

to representatives and councilmen, which often have much influence. The Commercial Club is doing a great work.

A number of young ladies, about fifteen years ago, desired to have conversations on art, literature, and music, and so, with no definite place of meeting, they called themselves the Nomad Club, limiting it to twenty-five members. Miss Alice Unthank is considered the "mother of the club" and was for years on every committee. They have open music meetings for the purpose of hearing the music of the country which they are studying. The season opens with a picnic and ends with a banquet. Many of the programs have been very clever. One year they gave "Mr. Pilaquoddy" (a farce), which was splendid. They have given several farces. The Hindoo drama, "Sakusitala," and Maeterlinck and his dramas have been studied; they bought different stereopticon slides and have had many lectures. The original work of the club has been in the field of music. Their manner of procedure is to study the life of the composer, the times in which he lived, the character of the music, and then to have the music illustrated. The Musical Club and others have adopted this plan.

The Magazine Club was organized in October, 1896. There are no officers, except a secretary. The hostess for the day is the presiding officer. The responses are current events. The club discusses any subject that is among the best articles of the day. The day of meeting is Monday, and on the first Monday of the month a good story is read from a magazine. Some meetings have been open and favorite recipes are given which are of benefit to man as well as woman. The season is closed with a banquet, to which the husbands are invited. The club is limited to twenty-five members. There is a membership committee of three, appointed at the first meeing, which takes all action in regard to new members. No names are carried over from one season to the next. The meetings begin the second Monday in October and continue until May 4. Nancy Ballard was the founder of the club, while Mrs. Belle Kinsey organized it. There are no dues, except twenty-five cents at the beginning of the season for the flower fund. There is one guest afternoon during the season.

The Athenea Club was founded in 1897. The colors are pink and green, which Mrs. Miriam McDivitt has made the subject of a very clever paper. The flower is the carnation. The club has the regular officers and four committees, which are the Program, Entertainment, Flower and Civics representative. There are forty members, with a long waiting list, and five honorary members.

The programs are much varied and very attractive, and interesting as to subjects given. They have studied Shakespeare's plays and other plays, have studied civic questions and home duties, and music is always a feature of the program. They have studied the different countries and the places of interest in each, and history. The meetings begin the first week in October and close the last of April. The club is a member of the City Federation. There is often an afternoon during the season devoted entirely to music. The literary work of the club is of high order and the club stands in very high esteem just at present.

The Art Club was organized in June, 1897. It was started by the combined influence of the public schools (Miss Mendum and Mr. Mott), the local artists, and a number from the History Club. All three parties arranged for the next exhibit. Mrs. Melville F. Johnston, the loyal and untiring worker of the Art Association, was chairman of the meeting; William Dudley Foulke was elected president; Mrs. Johnston, vice-president; S. Gillilan, secretary, and later Mr. Neal was made secretary, followed by Miss Lesh. Miss Ada Woodward was treasurer. Mrs. Johnston was elected the second president and has held the office ever since. For seven years the association ran under by-laws, when it was incorporated under the laws of the State. There are now five officers and twelve directors. Anyone may become a member who pays fifty cents. All these persons form the voting body of the organization. There are now over 400 members. The president has the power of directing affairs to the committee. The object of the association is to promote and encourage the mechanical and liberal arts; to promote the welfare of art in the city of Richmond by giving appreciative encouragement to all local art workers, by providing art lectures and by giving an annual exhibition which contains the work of the Art and Manual Training Department of the public schools of the city of Richmond, the work of local artists and craftsmen, together with the exhibits of the work of representative American and foreign artists and craftsmen; to promote and encourage the study of the literature of art, and to establish and maintain a permanent collection of works of art, and to acquire and hold real estate and improvements thereon for the purpose of maintaining a permanent art collection in the city of Richmond. This association has had a great influence on school decorations. Fifty-seven pictures are now owned by the schools. The Art Gallery in the new high school has been the result of the Art Association. The associa-

tion has done much to elevate the public tastes in the home and on the street. It has done much to make the Richmond people more happy.

The Clear Creek Sketch Club, often termed the Richmond Sketch Club, was composed of Edward Forkner, Mrs. Lewis D Stubbs, Miss Anna Newman, Miss Harriet Foulke, Miss Margaret Mooney, Miss Carrie Lesh, Miss Hattie Elliott, S. C. DuVall, Strickland Gillilan, et al., generaly twelve in number. The object of this club was to promote art culture among its members and to advance the interests of art in general. It met from 1899 to 1904. The meetings for the year 1901 were confined to sketching from pose, the members of the club taking turns as "victims." The work of the summer was under the charge of Mr. Forkner. Much out-door sketching was done and much good work was the result of the effort. Many exhibits by local artists were held and many good papers were read. Mary Greenleaf Bramcamp had an exhibit of pretty water-colors in the tower room of the Morrisson-Reeves Library, May 24, 1903. Mr. Seaford had several exhibits. Wilbur Macy Stone, of New York, loaned a collection of book plates. In April, 1904, Frank Bowers, of the "Indianapolis News," gave an illustrated talk on "Cartoons and Cartoonists" in the high school hall. Several very artistic programs were gotten out. Mr. Forkner is now in the Auditorium, teaching, and is gaining quite a reputation. The Sketch Club should be able to do more active art work and include a greater number of members interested in art from any standpoint. It was agreed that any one interested in art in any form, whether it be sketching, painting, ceramics, wood carving, needle work, draughting, or any other form of art, should be considered eligible for membership. The Sketch Club should be a branch of the Richmond Art Association. For five years the club did active work and has laid the foundation for a future club.

The Browning Letter Club was founded about five years ago. It has had two meetings. The members may live in any city or in any country and they are said to be on the circuit. The work is all done by correspondence. As the name suggests, the club studies Browning's poems. By the fifteenth of the month every member has his comment on a poem ready, and the first member sends his to the next member, who puts in his comment and also criticizes the first member's article; then it is all sent on to the next member. Mrs. William Dudley Foulke, Mrs. Lee Yaryan, Prof. Elbert Russell, Doctor Lyons, Miss Mary A Stubbs,

Professor Murray, Miss Clara Newman, Miss Hettie Elliott, and Mrs. Harry Miller are some of the members.

The Alice Carey Club is a small club, composed of fourteen members. A country is studied each year. It elects its officers annually and meets on Thursday afternoon every two weeks. At each meeting there is a paper, current events are discussed, and there is some music and a lunch. The season closes with a picnic.

The organization which has perhaps attracted the most attention recently is the Domestic Science Association. It was started by a few women, in 1905. Lectures, taking up the "work of the home," are given by members and prominent persons interested along this line in the State. Mrs. Virginia C. Meredith, of Cambridge City, lectured on the "Relations of Household Economics to Civic Life" on March 28, 1906. One aim of the association was to get the schools interested. The association paid Miss Elsie Marshall $80 to teach two classes of children. A sale of donated food was made, the proceeds of which went for the Finley School Kitchen. Maher & Hadley, butchers, demonstrated the cutting of a beef before the club. One illustrated lecture was given by a Miss Burkhart on the "Care of the Sick Room." Mrs. Melville F. Johnston lectured on "Household Dress." Miss Mary Peacock gave a talk on "Household Economics in Johns Hopkins University." She is a graduate of this school and is now teaching Domestic Science in Columbia University. Mrs. Hessler, of Illinois, lectured on "Household Decorations;" Mrs. James Morrison, Mrs. Chase, and Carolyn Foulke on "Food, Its Functions and Uses," with demonstrations; Dr. Harry Holmes on "Chemistry of Foods;" Mary A. Stubbs on "How to Keep Well;" Timothy Nicholson on "Prison Reform," and Mrs. O. N. Guildlin, of Fort Wayne, on "Head of Homes." In 1908 many women wished to study more deeply, so a "Study Club," limited to twenty members, to meet once a week, was organized. The association meets once a month and both have the same officers. The Household Economics Study Club took as text books the "Library of American School of Home Economics." Different lectures have been given by this club and good is being accomplished by it. Mrs. Frank C. Land has been president all the time and has been made chairman of the Home Economics Department of the State Federation. "For right living" is a short expression of the motto of the club. The club has seventy-five members, while the Study Club has twenty.

The City Federation of Women's Clubs was organized by the Athenea Club, and the president of the Athenea is the president of the City Federation. The purpose of the Federation is to be of civic benefit to Richmond. Cleaning day was under the auspices of the Federation one year. Permission was granted, May 31, to Mrs. Phariba W. Stevens, of the Federation of Women's Clubs, by the Board of Works, to install trash boxes—the places to be designated by the board. These boxes are for the accumulation of waste paper, scraps and other refuse. The Federation looks after the city jail, the Glen, getting bill boards off of Main street, the sanitary conditions of the Home for the Friendless, the sanitary condition of groceries, and to see and keep a matron in the juvenile court and the jail.

Trifolium means three-fold; the three-leaf clover is the symbol of the intellectual, moral and spiritual training. The Trifolium Club was organized in September, 1906, by Mrs. Oliver Nusbaum's Sunday school class. It is now separate and apart from the Sunday school. The club meets once a month and the different countries are studied in all lines of interest. France, Russia, Germany, and Scotland have been studied. It belongs to the City Federation of Clubs. It has an open meeting each year, which has been musical, illustrating the music of the country which was studied during the winter. The meetings are held in the Lutheran church. Current events are discussed at each meeting. There are about fifty active members, including men and women. They helped a student through Wittenberg College one year. The season closes with a banquet in June.

The Woman's Collegiate Club was organized during the winter of 1908-1909. The purposes are literary and social. The "Short Story," Scandinavia, the Modern Drama, and Philosophy have been studied during the different years. The club is limited to eighteen members, who must be college graduates. The season closes with a picnic. Mrs. Mabel Huff Bartel was the first president and Mrs. Fay Sproatt Murray first secretary. The charter members are Mesdames Mabel Huff Bartel, Pearl D. Coffin, Edna Ferree Harris, Mary Baylies Hale, Daisy Cox Hamilton, Olive Rogers Lindley, Zitella Lemon Lamar, Florence Klarh McNown, Lucy Osgood Mendenhall, Fay Sproatt Murray, and the Misses Magdalena Englebert (now Mrs. Gaar Williams), Marguerite Hill, and Edna Johnson.

Let us look lastly to what the Young Men's Business Club has accomplished. It was formed in June, 1908. Since that time

it has been a mighty force in the regeneration of the old Quaker City. It, more than any other organization, perhaps, has made the new title, "Panic Proof City," stand for a hustling wide-awake city. In its brief history it has accomplished two Fall festivals, the second larger than the first. It has entertained the good roads conference which has helped to bring the farmers to town. It has made possible the District Corn School, held in Centerville in 1909. It caused to be placed in Glen Miller Park the fitting tablet to the memory of Lincoln. It has brought conventions to Richmond. The club is composed of about 500 members, who are able and willing to further the interests of the community.

By these splendid clubs the members have become educated to the "needs of the community," and they have extended their influence and have been a stimulus to the life of the city. The city of Richmond has become an art, musical and culture center through the untiring efforts of its men and women.

David Morton

CHAPTER XXX.

MEMOIR OF DAVID HOOVER.

(David Hoover was one of the first and best known of the pioneers of the Upper Whitewater. As is related below, he penetrated to the spot where Richmond now stands and settled there in 1806; he was the original surveyor of the town when it was founded and gave the place its name. It may be added that he was a citizen of the county for sixty years, and occupied various public trusts, being successively justice of the peace, associate justice of Wayne County Circuit Court, and clerk of that court. The latter office he held nearly fourteen years. His memoir, not intended for publication originally, was printed in pamphlet form, in 1857, by Isaac H. Julian. Very few of these copies are now in existence, and because of its value as a basis for Wayne county history, it has been thought worth while to thus preserve the "Memoir" by reprinting it in a permanent historical work.)

I think it is Laurence Sterne who says that—among other things which he mentions—every person should write a book; and as I have not yet done that, I am now going to write one. As it has always been interesting to me to read biographical sketches and historical reminiscences of bygone days, I have concluded that some information concerning myself and family might, perhaps, amuse some of my descendants, at least. The name is pretty extensively scattered throughout this county; such information may therefore be of some interest to them, as it may enable them to trace back their genealogy to the original stock.

I was born on a small water-course, called Huwaree, a branch of the Yadkin river, in Randolph county, North Carolina, on the 14th day of April, 1781; and am now [this appears to have been written in 1854] in the seventy-third year of my age. It is customary, in personal sketches of this kind, to say something of one's parentage and education. I can only say that my parents were always considered very exemplary in all their walk through life. As to education, my opportunities were exceedingly limited; and had it not been for my inclination and perseverance I should, in all probability, at this day be numbered among those who can scarcely write their names, or perhaps should only be able to make an "X" in placing my signature to a written instrument.

In order to show the state of society in my early youth, and as an evidence of the intelligence of the circle in which I was raised, I can say of a truth that I never had an opportunity of reading a newspaper, nor did I ever see a bank-note, until after I was a man grown.

As to my ancestors I know but little. If my information is correct, my grandfather, Andrew Hoover, left Germany when a boy; married Margaret Fouts, in Pennsylvania, and settled on Pipe Creek, in Maryland. There my father was born; and from thence, now about 100 years ago, he removed to North Carolina, then a new country. He left eight sons and five daughters, all of whom had large families. Their descendants are mostly scattered through what we call the Western country. Rudolph Waymire, my grandfather on my mother's side, emigrated from Hanover, in Germany, after he had several children. He used to brag that he had been a soldier under His Britannic Majesty, and that he was at the battle of Dettingen, in 1743.* He left one son and seven daughters by his first wife, and seven sons by a second wife. Their descendants are also mostly to be found in this country.

My father had a family of ten children—four sons and six daughters. In order to better our circumstances, he came to the conclusion of moving to a new country, and sold his possessions accordingly. He was then worth rising of $2,000, which at that time, and in that country, was considered very considerably over an average in point of wealth. On the 19th day of September, 1802, we loaded our wagon and wended our way toward that portion of what was then called the Northwestern Territory which constitutes the present State of Ohio.

Here permit me to make a passing remark. I was then in the twenty-second year of my age. I had formed an acquaintance and brought myself into notice perhaps rather more extensively than falls to the lot of most country boys. Did language afford terms adequate to describe my sensations on shaking hands with my youthful compeers, and giving them a final farewell, I would gladly do so. Suffice it to say that those only who have been placed in like circumstances can appreciate my feelings on that occasion. And, although I have lived to be an old man and experienced the various vicissitudes attendant on a journey

*He also, it is said, served under Frederick the Great, of Prussia, in a certain company, into which no man was admitted who was not some seven feet in height.

through life thus far, I yet look back to that time as the most interesting scene through which I have passed. My mind at this day is often carried back to my early associations and school-boy days, to my native hills and pine forests; and I can truly say that there is a kind of indescribable charm in the very name of my natal spot, very different from aught that pertains to any other place on the globe.

After about five week's journeying we crossed the Ohio river at Cincinnati, then a mere village, composed mostly of log houses. I think it was the day after an election had been held at that place for delegates to the Convention to form a Constitution; at any rate, a Constitution was formed the following winter, which was amended only within the last few years. After crossing the river we pushed on to Stillwater, about twelve miles north of Dayton, in what is now the county of Montgomery. A number of our acquaintances had located themselves there the previous spring. There we encamped in the woods the first winter. The place had proved so unhealthy that we felt discouraged and much dissatisfied, and concluded not to locate there. My father then purchased 200 acres of land, not far from Lebanon, in Warren county, as a home, until we could make further examinations. John Smith, afterwards one of the proprietors of Richmond, purchased 100 acres in the same neighborhood, with similar views. Our object was to find a suitable place for making settlement, and where but few or no entries had been made. But a small portion of the land lying west of the Great Miami, or east of the Little Miami, was settled at that time. We were hard to please. We Carolinians would scarcely look at the best land, where spring water was lacking. Among other considerations, we wished to get further south. We examined divers sections of the unsettled parts of Ohio, without finding any location that would please us. John Smith, Robert Hill, and myself partially examined the country between the Falls of the Ohio and Vincennes, before there was a line run in that part of the Territory; and returned much discouraged, as we found nothing inviting in that quarter.

Thus time passed on until the Spring of 1806, when myself and four others, rather accidentally, took a section line, some eight or ten miles north of Dayton, and traced it a distance of more than thirty miles, through the unbroken forest, to where I am now writing. It was the last of February or first of March, when I first saw Whitewater. On my return to my father's I

informed him that I thought I had found the country we had been in search of. Spring water, timber, and building rock appeared to be abundant, and the face of the country looked delightful. In about three weeks after this, my father, with several others, accompanied me to this "land of promise." As a military man would say, we made a reconnoissance, but returned rather discouraged, as it appeared at that time too far from home. Were it necessary, I might here state some of our views at that time, which would show up our extreme ignorance of what has since taken place. On returning from this trip, we saw stakes sticking among the beech trees where Eaton now stands, which was among the nearest approaches of the white man to this place. With the exception of George Holman and a few others, who settled some miles south of this in the spring of 1805, there were but few families within twenty miles of this place.

It was not until the last of May or first of June that the first entries were made. John Smith then entered south of Main street, where Richmond now stands, and several other tracts. My father entered the land upon which I now live, I having selected it on my first trip, and several other quarter sections. About harvest of this same year, Jeremiah Cox reached here, from good old North Carolina, and purchased where the north part of Richmond now stands. If I mistake not, it had been previously entered by John Meek, the father of Jesse Meek, and had been transferred to Joseph Woodkirk, of whom John J. Cox made the purchase. Said Cox also entered several other tracts. Jeremiah Cox, John Smith, and my father were then looked upon as rather leaders in the Society of Friends. Their location here had a tendency of drawing others, and soon caused a great rush to Whitewater; and land that I thought would hardly ever be settled, was rapidly taken up and improved. Had I a little more vanity, I might also claim the credit (if credit it be) of having been the pioneer of the great body of Friends now to be found in this region; as I think it very doubtful whether three Yearly Meetings would convene in this county had I not traced the line before mentioned.

I was now in the twenty-fifth year of my age, and thus far had been rather a way-faring disciple, not doing much for myself or any other person. Having now selected a spot for a home, I thought the time had come to be up and doing. I therefore married a girl named Catharine Yount, near the Great Miami; and on the last day of March, 1807, reached with our little plunder

the hill where I am now living. It may not be uninteresting here, to name some of the first settlers in the different neighborhoods. On the East Fork were the Flemings, Irelands, Hills, Wassons, Maxwells, etc. At the mouth of the Elkhorn were the Hunts, Whiteheads, and Endsleys. In this neighborhood were the Smiths, Coxes, Wrights, and Hoovers; several of whom commenced operations in the woods in the spring and summer of 1806. This may emphatically be said to have been the day of "log-cabins" and "log-rollings"; and, although we were in an unbroken forest, without even a blazed pathway from one settlement to another, we yet enjoyed a friendship, and a neighborly interchange of kind offices, which are unknown at this time. Although we had to step on puncheon floors, and eat our cornbread and venison, or turkey, off of broad pieces of split timber, and drive forks in one corner of our cabins, with cross timbers driven into the walls, for bedsteads, there was no grumbling or complaining of low markets and hard times. The questions of Tariff and National Bank were truly "obsolete ideas" in those days. It was the first week in April before some of us commenced operations in the woods; but we mostly raised corn enough to do us. There was, however, no mill to grind it, and for some weeks we grafted all the meal we made use of. About Christmas, Charles Hunt started a mill on a cheap scale, near the mouth of Elkhorn, which did our grinding until J. Cox established one near to where Richmond now stands, and which now belongs to Basil Brightwell.

The Indian boundary was at this time about three miles west of us. The Indians lived on White river and were frequently among us. They at one time packed off 400 bushels of shelled corn, which they purchased of John Smith. In 1810 a purchase was made, called the "Twelve-Mile Purchase," and a goodly number settled on it before it was surveyed; but the war of 1812 coming on, the settlers mostly left their locations and removed to places of more security. Those who remained built forts and "block-houses." The settlers in this neighborhood mostly stood their ground, but suffered considerably with fear. George Shugart then lived where Newport [Fountain City] now stands, some miles from any other inhabitant. In the language of the Friends, he "did not feel clear" in leaving his home, and he manfully stood his ground, unmolested, except by those whom we then styled the "Rangers," from whom he received some abuse for his boldness. The Indians took three scalps out of this county and stole a num-

ber of horses. Candor, however, compels me to say that, as is usually the case, we Christians were the aggressors. After peace was made, in 1814, the "Twelve-Mile Purchase" settled very rapidly.

It will not be amiss, at this stage of our narrative, to state that, when we first settled here, the now State of Indiana was called Indiana Territory, and we belonged to Dearborn county, which embraced all the territory purchased from the Indians at the treaty of Greenville, extending from the mouth of Kentucky river to Fort Recovery. The counties of Wayne and Franklin were afterward formed out of the northern part of this Territory. Although Governor Harrison had the appointing power, he gave the people the privilege of choosing their own officers. An election was accordingly held, when it was found that Peter Fleming, Jeremiah Meek, and Aaron Martin were elected judges, George Hunt clerk, and John Turner sheriff. County Courts were then held by three associate judges and county business done before them. One of the first courts held in this county, under the Territorial Government, convened under the shade of a tree on the premises then belonging to Richard Rue, Esq., Judge Park presiding, and James Noble prosecutor. In order to show the legal knowledge we backwoodsmen were then in possession of, I will relate the following case: A boy was indicted for stealing a knife, a traverse jury was empaneled, and took their seats upon a log. The indictment was read, and, as usual, set out that the offender, with force and arms, did feloniously steal, take and carry away, etc. After hearing the case, the jury retired to another log to make up their verdict. Jeremiah Cox, one of the jurors, and afterward a member of the convention to frame a constitution, and of the legislature, concluded they must find the defendant guilty, but he thought the indictment "was rather too bad for so small an offense." I suppose he thought the words, "with force and arms," uncalled for, and thought rightly enough, too.

Some further illustration of our legal knowledge and the spirit of our legislation at this time, may be interesting. Although the Friends constituted a large portion of the inhabitants in this quarter, there were, in other parts of the county, men in whose craniums the military spirit was pretty strongly developed before the war of 1812 was declared. When that came on, this spirit manifested itself in all its rigor. The Friends were much harassed on account of their refusal to do military duty. Some were drafted and had their property sacrificed, and at the next call were again drafted

and fined. Four young men were thrown into the county jail during the most inclement cold weather; fire was denied them until they should comply; and had it not been for the humane feelings of David F. Sackett, who handed them hot bricks through the grates, they must have suffered severely. Suits were subsequently brought against the officers for false imprisonment. The trials were had at Brookville, in Franklin county. They all recovered damages, but I have every reason to believe that the whole of the damages and costs was paid out of moneys extorted from others of the Friends. To cap the climax of absurdity and outrage, the gentlemen officers arrested an old man, named Jacob Elliott, and tried him by a court martial, for treason, found him guilty and sentenced him to be shot, but gave him a chance to run away in the dark, they firing off their guns at the same time. It would fill a considerable volume to give a detailed history of the noble patriots of those days, and of their wisdom and valorous exploits; but this must suffice.

Connected with this subject, permit me a word respecting my own course. I think it is well known that from first to last I stood by the Friends like a brother (as I would again do under similar circumstances) and used my influence in their favor; yet from some cause, best known to themselves, I have apparently lost the confidence and friendship of a good number of them. The most serious charge which has yet reached me is that I have not got "the true faith," and not that I have done anything wrong. Of this I do not complain; but must be permitted to say that their course towards me is rather gratuitous. I feel confident that they cannot in truth say that they have at any time received aught but disinterested friendship from me; and if some of them can reconcile their course toward me with a sense of duty, and of doing by me as I have at all times done by them, I shall therewith be content.

In 1816 we elected delegates to the convention which formed our late Constitution and named the State Indiana. On the third day of February, following, I was elected clerk of the Wayne Circuit Court and, by favor of the voters of the county, held the office nearly fourteen years. I was prevented from serving out my full constitutional term of office by a deceptive ruling of the Court, which I have no fears will ever be hunted up as a precedent in a similar or any other case.

I was almost the first man who set foot in this part of Wayne county and have been an actor in it for more than forty years. It may not be out of place here for me to say that I feel conscious I often erred through ignorance, and perhaps through wilfulness

Yet (and with gratitude be it spoken) it has fallen to the lot of few men to retain so long the standing which I think I still have among all classes of my fellow citizens. I believe it is a privilege conceded to old men to boast of what they have been, and what they have done. I shall therefore take the liberty of saying that I have now seven commissions by me, for offices which I have held, besides having had a seat in the Senate of this State for six years.

I will add that, in the employ and under the direction of John Smith and Jeremiah Cox, I laid off the city of Richmond, did all their clerking, wrote their deeds, etc. If I recollect rightly, it was first named Smithville, after one of the proprietors; but that name did not give general satisfaction. Thomas Robbards, James Pegg, and myself, were then chosen to select a name for the place. Robbards proposed Waterford, Pegg Plainfield, and I made choice of Richmond, which latter name received the preference of the lot-holders.

I have some fears that the preceding remarks may be looked upon as betraying the vanity of an old man; but I wish it distinctly understood that I ascribe the little favors which I have received more to surrounding circumstances and the partiality of my friends than to any qualification or merits in myself.

There are several other subjects connected with the early history of Wayne county, on which I could dwell at some length. I could refer to the first dominant party, their arbitrary proceeding in fixing the county seat at Salisbury, the seven years' war and contention which followed, ending with the final location of the shiretown at Centerville. But as the rival parties in that contest have mostly left the stage, and the subject is almost forgotten, I think it unnecessary to disturb it.

A lengthy chapter might be written on the improvements which have been made within the last fifty years in Wayne county (to say nothing of the rest of the world), in the arts and sciences generally, but as I do not feel myself competent to the task, I shall not attempt it.

And now, in bringing this crude and undigested account of my experience to a close, short as it is, it gives rise to many serious reflections. When I look back upon the number of those who set out in life with me, full of hope, and who have fallen by the way and gone to that bourne from whence there is no returning, with not even a rude stone to mark the spot where their mortal remains are deposited, language fails me, and indeed there is no language adequate to the expression of my feelings. I shall therefore drop the subject, leaving the reader to fill up the blank in his own way.

In conclusion, let me say a word about my politics and religion. In politics, I profess to belong to the Jeffersonian school. I view Thomas Jefferson as decidedly the greatest statesman that America has yet produced. He was the chief apostle of both Political and Religious Liberty. My motto is taken from his first Inaugural: "Equal and exact justice to all men"; and, I will add, without calling in question their political or religious faith, country, or color.

And here I wish it distinctly understood, and remembered, that I stood almost alone, in this section of the State, in opposition to our ruinous system of internal improvements, concocted and brought about at the sessions of the Legislature in the years of 1835 and 1836; which resulted in the creation of a State debt which the present generation will not see paid; and which has verified that text in the old Book to the very letter, which says that the iniquities of the fathers are visited upon their children to the third and fourth generations.

As to religion:

> Happy is he, the only happy man,
> Who from choice does all the good he can.

"The world is my country, and my religion is to do right."

I am a firm believer in the Christian religion, though not as lived up to by most of its professors of the present day. In the language of Jefferson, "I look upon the Christian philosophy as the most sublime and benevolent, but most perverted system that ever shone on man." I have no use for the priesthood, nor can I abide the shackles of sectarian dogmas. I see no necessity for the confessions of faith, creeds, form and ceremonies. In the most comprehensive sense of the word, I am opposed to all wars and to slavery; and trust the time is not far distant when they will be numbered among the things that were and viewed as we now look back upon some of the doings of what we are pleased to style the dark ages. In the language of Burns:

> "Then let us pray that come it may—
> As come it will for a' that—
> That sense and worth, o'er a' the earth,
> May bear the gree, and a' that.
> For a' that, and a' that,
> It's coming yet, for a' that,
> That man to man, the world o'er,
> Shall brothers be for a' that."